

AN
INTRODUCTION
TO THE STUDY OF THE
ANGLO-SAXON LANGUAGE,

COMPRISING

AN ELEMENTARY GRAMMAR, SELECTIONS FOR READING, WITH
EXPLANATORY NOTES AND A VOCABULARY.

BY

STEPHEN H. CARPENTER,

*Professor of Logic and English Literature in the University of Wisconsin,
and Author of "English of the XIVth Century."*

BOSTON, U.S.A.:
GINN & COMPANY, PUBLISHERS.

1891.

Entered according to the act of Congress, in the year 1870,
BY STEPHEN H. CARPENTER,
in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

PREFACE.

THIS book has been prepared to serve as an introduction to the study of Anglo-Saxon; it makes no claim to originality, but only aims to present in an elementary form the well-understood principles of Anglo-Saxon grammar. It is designed rather to prepare the way for more advanced works on the subject, like those of Dr. March, than to supersede or come into competition with them. From its great age, its wonderful continuity of development, and the opportunity afforded for illustration by kindred dialects, the Anglo-Saxon offers a tempting field to the student of Comparative Philology, and one which will amply repay any toil that may be bestowed upon it; but in order that the student may advantageously cultivate this field, a certain amount of preparation is indispensable; which preparation it is the aim of this book to afford.

The extracts for reading have been selected so as to gradually increase in difficulty. Beginning with ideas which are familiar, the student passes to those which are less readily apprehended, and then to selections which require more labor on his part. Anglo-Saxon poetry is, as a rule, quite difficult, and I have endeavored to lead

up to these difficulties gradually, by giving both the prose and the poetic version of Boethius's *Metres*, thus acquainting the student with the poetic form without the difficult labor of translating wholly unfamiliar passages. In making these selections I have been somewhat restricted by the elementary character of the book, but I have endeavored to admit nothing devoid of interest.

Hoping that this work may be of service in facilitating the study of Anglo-Saxon, and may increase our estimate of the value of the inheritance which we have in our mother-tongue, the author leaves his work with the public, saying with King Alfred, "And nu bit and halsað ælcne þara þe þás bōc rædan lyste, þæt he him ne wite gif he hit rihtlicor ongite þonne he mihte; for þam þe ælc mon sceal be his andgites mæðe and be his ænnetan sprecaþ þæt he sprecð and dōn þæt he dēð."

UNIVERSITY OF WISCONSIN,
MARCH, 1875.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION	1
SELECTIONS FOR READING —	
SERMON ON THE MOUNT	49
REIGN OF KING ALFRED	56
CHARACTER OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR	67
NARRATIVES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN	72
CONVERSION OF THE SAXONS	78
CONVERSION OF THE NORTH ANGLES	87
ACCOUNT OF THE POET CAEDMON	99
ON THE BEGINNING OF CREATION	105
ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN	112
FROM ALFRED'S METRES OF BOETHIUS	120
DESCRIPTION OF PARADISE	134
THE CREATION	137
SATAN'S REBELLION AND PUNISHMENT	140
THE FLOOD	145
THE ESCAPE OF THE ISRAELITES	151
EXPLANATORY NOTES	163
VOCABULARY	172

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION.

SOUNDS OF THE LETTERS.

1. The Anglo-Saxon alphabet has twenty-four letters, as follows: A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K, L, M, N, O, P, R, S, T, U, W, X, Y, and Ð, ð, þ, þ, representing the two sounds of th, as heard in *thine*, *thin*.

2. An accent is found in A.-S. mss., generally placed over the long vowels, but too capriciously to indicate any law; it is used in this work to denote a long vowel.

3 The VOWELS were probably sounded thus:—

a as in *what*.

æ as in *fat*.

ā like *aw* in *straw*, passing nearly to long *o*, as in *note*.

æ like *a* in *fate*.

au like *ow* in *now*.

e as in *met*.

é as in *mete* (as *cwén*, *queen*, Gothic *kwino*).

e before a vowel not forming a diphthong (breaking) like consonantal *y* (*j*).

eo like German *œ*.

eó like *ee* in *seen* (*seón* to see).

ea as in *swear*.

eá like *á* preceded by *ě*.

i as in *dim*.

f as in *dime* (sometimes as in *machine*, (so *heora*, *hiora*).

i before a vowel like consonantal *y* (*j*) (so *iest* for *east*).

iw like *cw* in *new*.

o as in *whole*.

ô like *oo* in *foot*.

u as in *full*.

û as in *fool*.

y and **ý** like French *u*, coalescing finally with **i**, **l**.

NOTE 1. The simple vowels are *a*, *i*, *u*; *a* strengthens to *æ* (*á*). *ó*, breaks to *ea*, and weakens to *æ*, *o*, *e*; *i* strengthens to *í*, *á* (*íæ*), breaks to *eo*, weakens to *e*; *u* strengthens to *eó* (*ú*), *éá* (*ó*), weakens to *o*. *y* is i-umlaut of *u*. *Ea* and *eo* seldom coalesce into perfect diphthongs.

NOTE 2. "Radical short *a* can only stand before a single consonant and *et*, *ac*, when this consonant, or these letters are again followed in the inflection by *a*, *o*, *u*, in nouns, *a*, *o*, *u*, *e*, in adjectives, *a*, *o*, *u*, *ia*, in verbs," in other cases, *æ* is used instead of *a*; before *m*, *n*, *a* may change to *o*, as *man*, *mon*; before *l* and *r*, followed by another consonant, *a* may change to *ea*.

4. The Consonants have generally their present sounds, but the following peculiarities are to be noted: *c* is always sounded like *k*; *cw* like *qu*; *ð* like *th* in *thine*, and *p* like *th* as in *thin*, but these characters are used quite interchangeably: *g* at beginning of words is generally hard, but is sometimes soft as in the pronouns *ge*, *git*,—at the end like German soft *g*, almost passing into *y*, as *dæg*, *day*; *h* at beginning of words, a strong aspirate,—at end, a guttural, like German *ch*; *h* sometimes stands for final *g*, as *burh*, *gen.* *burge*; *hw* like *wh*.

ETYMOLOGY.

5. The Parts of Speech are the Noun, Adjective, Pronoun, Verb, Adverb, Preposition, Conjunction and Interjection.

NOUNS.

Declension.

6. Nouns vary in form, to denote the relations of Gender, Number and Case. There are three genders, Masculine, Feminine and Neuter; three numbers, Singular, Dual (two) and Plural; six cases, Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, Vocative and Instrumental.

NOTE. The gender in A.-S. is grammatical, and is not determined by the sex of the object.

7. Nouns have two numbers, singular and plural; only pronouns have the dual, used to denote two taken together.

8. The Cases are used to denote the following relations:

Nom. subject of a sentence.

Gen. modern possessive, or denoting the relation expressed by the preposition *of*.

Dat. denoting the relation usually expressed by prepositions *to* or *for*.

Acc. modern objective.

Voc. used in Address, same in form as Nominative.

Inst. denotes the agent, or the relation expressed by the prepositions *by* or *with*.

NOTE. As the Vocative is the same in form as the Nominative, it will be omitted in the paradigms.

9. There are four Declensions of Anglo-Saxon Nouns, distinguished by the ending of the Genitive singular—

The first ends in *es* the second in *e* .
The third in *a* the fourth in *an* .

NOTE. The fourth declension is called weak; the others strong.

10. In the first declension are found only masculine and neuter nouns; in the second, only feminines; in the third, masculine and feminine; in the fourth, masculine and feminine.

NOTE. The first, second, and third decl. comprise the vowel stems (*a* (*ia*), *i*, *u*); the fourth, the consonant stems; in this declension are found four neuters, *cáge*, *cáre*, *lunge*, *clywe*.

11. The following is a

Summary of Case Endings:

	DECL. I.		DECL. II.		DECL. III.		DECL. IV.
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>		<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Mas. Fem.</i>
N. & V.	—, e	—, e	u,	—	u,	—	a, e
Gen.	es	es	e	e	a	a	an
Dat.	e	e	e	e	a, u	a, —	an
Acc.	—, e	—, e	u, e	e, —	u	—	an .
Inst.	e	e	e	e	a	a, —	an
<i>Plural.</i>							
N. A. V.	as	—, u	a, e	e, a	u, o, a	a	an
Gen.	a	a	a	ena	a, ena	a	ena
D. & I.	um	um	um		um		um

NOTE. The dative plural sometimes ends in *on*, *un*, or *an*. In late A.S. the *a* of the gen. pl. sometimes weakens to *e*, as *hú fela lande* [*landa*] (p. 69), *of how many lands*; and finally drops, as *seofon fót* [*fóta*] *mæl* (p. 68), *a portion of seven feet*.

First Declension. Gen. Sing. es.

12. MASCULINES.

1. Stól, <i>stool</i> .		2. Dæg, <i>day</i> .		3. Bere, <i>barley</i>	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
N. stól	stól-as	dæg	dag-as	bere	ber-as
G. stól-es	stól-a	dæg-es	dag-a	bere-s	ber-a
D. stól-e	stól-um	dæg-e	dag-um	bere	ber-um
A. stól	stól-as	dæg	dag-as	bere	ber-as
I. stol-e	stól-um	dæg-e	dag-um	ber-e	ber-um

4. Byre, <i>son</i> .		5. Fót, <i>foot</i> .		6. Beáh, <i>ring</i> .	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
N. byre	byre (as)	fót	fét	beáh	beág-as
G. byr-es	byr-a	fót-es	fót-a	beág-es	beág-a
D. byr-e	byr-um	fét	fót-um	beág-e	beág-um
A. byre	byre (as)	fót	fét	beáh	beág-as
I. byr-e	byr-um	fót-e	fót-um	beág-e	beág-um

NOTE. Fét is for fét-e.

13. NEUTERS.

7. Word, <i>word</i> .		8. Fæt, <i>vat</i> .		9. Ríce, <i>kingdom</i> .	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
N. word	word	fæt	fat-u	ricé	ric-u
G. word-es	word-a	fæt-es	fat-a	ric-es	ric-a
D. word-e	word-um	fæt-e	fat-um	ric-e	ric-um
A. word	word	fæt	fat-u	ricé	ric-u
I. word-e	word-um	fæt-e	fat-um	ric-e	ric-um

NOTE 1. Like stól are declined masc. monosyllables, derivatives in l, m, n, r, ing, els, að, óð, oð, eð, od, ot, et, — n, oe, uo, — u(o). Derivatives in eð and els often drop as in the nom. and acc. pl.; as, hæleð for hæleðas, fætels for fætelsas. Like dæg are declined hwæl, mæg, pæð, stæf, etc. Like bere are declined bryne, cese, cwede, ele, ege, ende, esne, hæle; derivatives in eð, words compounded with scipe. Like býre are inflected words used

only in the plural, as *Dene*, *Danes*; words compounded with *ware*, as *Cantware*, *Kent-men*, though these latter sometimes form the acc. pl. in *as*. Like *sót* are declined *tóð*, *man*. Like word are declined neuter monosyllables; derivatives in — *ll*, *el*, *ol*, *en*, *er*, *or*, *ur*, *ol*, *ed*, *et*, *ot*, *eld*. Like *fæt* are declined *hæc*, *bæð*, *fæc*, *fæs*, *glæs*, etc.

NOTE 2. *Byre* and *fót* are from stems in *i*; nouns like *Bere* are from strengthened stems in *ia*; other stems in first decl. end in *a*.

NOTE 3. *Feoh*, *cattle*, takes gen. *feós*, dat. *feó*, acc. *feoh*, pl. wanting.

NOTE 4. Some nouns take *a* or *u* in nom. and acc. pl., as *deofol* pl., *deofla*, *deoflu*; *cild*, *cildra*, *cildru*.

NOTE 5. Words ending in an unaccented short vowel are frequently syncopated, as *engel*, gen. *engles*; *tácen*, *tácnas*; *tungol*, *tungles*; *segen*, *segnes*.

NOTE 6. Metathesis takes place in the plural of some nouns ending in *sc*, as *fisc*, a fish, pl. *fixas* (*fiscas*).

NOTE 7. Some nouns in *eó* take *y* in the pl., as *feónd*, pl. *fýnd*.

NOTE 8. Some neuters like *lim*, *brim*, *hlið*, take *eo* in plural — (u-umlaut) as, *leomu*, etc.

Second Declension. Gen. Sing. e.

14. FEMININES.

1. *Gifu*, *gift*.

2. *Dæd*, *deed*.

3. *Duru*, *door*.

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
N.	gif-u	gif-a (e)	dæd	dæd-a	duru	dur a
G.	gif-e	gif-a (ena)	dæd-e	dæd-a	dur-e	dur-a
D.	gif-e	gif-um	dæd-e	dæd-um	dur-a (e)	duru-m
A.	gif-u (e)	gif-a (e)	dæd-e	dæd-a *	duru (e)	dur-a

NOTE. Nouns like *gifu* are from stems in *ā*; like *dæd* from stems in *i*; *duru* has stem in *u*.

15. ANOMALOUS NOUNS. SECOND DECL.

N. A.	SINGULAR.		N. A.	PLURAL.		
	Gen.	Dat.		Gen.	Dat.	
bóc	bóce	béc	béc	boca	bócum	<i>book</i>
bróc	bróce	bréc	bréc	bróca	brócum	<i>breeches</i>
burh	burge	byrig	byrig	burga	burgum	<i>burg</i>
cú	cús	cý	cý	cúna	cúm	<i>cow</i>
gós	góse	gés	gés	gósa	gósum	<i>goose</i>
lús	lúse	lýs	lýs	lúsa	lúsum	<i>louse</i>
mús	múse	mýs	mýs	músa	músum	<i>mouse</i>
turf	turfe	tyrf	tyrf	turfa	turfum	<i>turf</i>

NOTE 1. Like gifu and denu, decline all feminines in *u*; derivatives in *l, n, r, s, nes, nys, ung, ing, etc.* Words in *ung* sometimes take the dative singl. in *a*, and the nom. and acc. pl. in *as*. Like *déd* are declined monosyllables; derivatives in *oc, n, en, es, ð*.

NOTE 2. To this declension belong nouns in *o* indeclinable in the singular, as *brædo, breadth*; the plurals are rare.

Third Declension. Gen. Sing. *a*.

16. MASCULINE.

FEMININE.

1. Sunu, <i>son</i> .		2. Wudu, <i>wood</i> .		3. Hand, <i>hand</i> .	
Sing.	Pl.	Sing.	Pl.	Sing.	Pl.
N. sunu	sun-a	wudu	wud-as	hand	hand-a
G. sun-a	sun-a (ena)	wud-a (es)	wud-a (ena)	hand-a	hand-a
D. sun-a	sunu-m	wud-a	wudu-m	hand-a	hand-um (hand)
A. sunu	sun-a	wudu	wud-as	hand	hand-a
I. sun-a	sunu-m	wud a	wudu-m		

NOTE. This declension is very irregular, showing a constant tendency to merge into the others; stems all in *u*.

17. ANOMALOUS NOUNS. THIRD DECL.

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N. A.	Gen.	Dat.	N. A.	Gen.	Dat.
summer	sumores	sumora	sumoras	sumora	sumorum
winter	wintres	wintra	winter	wintra	wintrum
feld	feldes	felda	feldas	felda	feldum

Fourth Declension. Gen. Sing. an.

18. MASC. FEM. NEUT.

1. Hunta, *hunter*. Tunge, *tongue*. Éáge, *eye*.

	Sing.	Pl.	Sing.	Pl.	Sing.	Pl.
N	hunt-a	hunt-an	tunge	tung-an	eáge	eág-an
G.	hunt-an	hunt-ena	tung-an	tung-ena	eág-an	eág-ena
D. I.	hunt-an	hunt-um	tung-an	tung-um	eág-an	eág-um
A.	hunt-an	hunt-an	tung-an	tung-an	eág-e	eág-an

NOTE 1. Compare this Declension with the definite declension of adjectives.

NOTE 2. To this declension belong certain monosyllabic roots, as *clife*, *clufe*, derivatives in *l*, *n*, *r*, *s*, *ig*, *w*, all adding *a* or *e* in the nominative.

19. ANOMALOUS NOUNS.

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N. A.	Gen.	Dat.	N. A.	Gen.	Dat.
fæder	fæder (es)	fæder	fæderas	fædera	fæderum
bróðor	bróðor	bréðer	bróðru (a)	bróðra	bróðrum
móðor	móðor	méðer	móðra (u)	móðra	móðrum
dóhter	dóhtor	déhter	dóhtra	dóhtra	dóhtum
sweostor	sweostor	sweostor	sweostra	sweostra (ena)	sweostrum
scó (eó)	scós (eós)	scó (eó)	scós (eós)	sceóna	scóum
			(sceón)		
sé	(sés) sé	sé	sés	(séa)	sém
eá	(eás) eá	eá	eá (eás)	eá	eám
fé (law)	fé	fé	[plural wanting]		
beó	bean	—	beón	beóna	beóum

ADJECTIVES.

20. In Anglo-Saxon, as in German, Adjectives have two forms of Declension: the Definite form, used when the noun modified by the adjective is limited by some definitive word, as a demonstrative or possessive pronoun; the Indefinite form used in all other cases.

21. The forms of the Definite Declension are the same as in the Fourth Declension of Nouns. The inflection of the Adjective in the Indefinite Declension, as in the other Teutonic languages, resembles the pronominal rather than the substantive forms.

22. DEFINITE DECLENSION.

Se góða, *the good.*

		SINGULAR.			PLURAL.
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>		<i>M. F. N.</i>
N.	góð-a	góð-e	góð-e		góð-an
G.	góð-an	góð-an	góð-an		góð-ena
D. I.	góð-an	góð-an	góð-an		góð-um
A.	góð-an	góð-an	góð-e		góð-an

Se smala, *the small.*

		SINGULAR.			PLURAL.
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>		<i>M. F. N.</i>
N.	smal-a	smal-e	smal-e		smal-an
G.	smal-an	smal-an	smal-an		smal-ena
D. I.	smal-an	smal-an	smal-an		smal-um
A.	smal-an	smal-an	smale		smal-an

NOTE. Some adjectives of this declension suffer contraction, as *fægera*, *fægri*, *fáir*; *fámiga*, *fámga*, *foamy*, etc. Some double the final consonant, as *grim*, *grimma*.

23. INDEFINITE DECLENSION.

1. Gód, *good*.

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>M. F.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.	gód	gód (u)	gód	gód-e	gód-u
G.	gód-es	gód-re	gód-es	gód-ra	gód-ra
D.	gód-um	gód-re	god-um	gód-um	gód-um
A.	gód-ne	gód-e	gód	gód-e	gód-u
I.	gód-e	gód-re	god-e	gód-um	gód-um

2. Smæl, *small*.

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.	
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>F'em.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>M. F.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.	smæl	smæl-u	smæl	smæl-e	smæl-u
G.	smæl-es	smæl-re	smæl-es	smæl-ra	smæl-ra
D.	smæl-um	smæl-re	smæl-um	smæl-um	smæl-um
A.	smæl-ne	smæl-e	smæl	smæl-e	smæl-u
I.	smæl-e	smæl-re	smæl-e	smæl-um	smæl-um

NOTE 1. The *u* of the feminine singular and neuter plural quite often weakens to *e*, and sometimes drops. The termination *e* has weakened from an original *u*, which is still occasionally found; as (dat. sing. fem.) micelra for micelre (p. 105, l. 25) (acc. pl.), ealla for ealle (p. 123, l. 4). The Participles, when used as Adjectives, have both declensions.

NOTE 2. Adjectives in *e*, as blíðe, retain the *e* in the nominative singular of the three genders, and in the acc. sing. neuter.

NOTE 3. In late A.S. the inst. often takes the place of the dative; as, mid ænige men (p. 67, l. 20).

24. COMPARISON.

The Comparative degree of Adjectives is regularly formed by adding to the positive indefinite, *ra* for the masculine and *re* for the feminine and neuter. The Comparative has only the Definite declension.

The Superlative degree is regularly formed in the definite declension by adding to the positive, *esta, este, aste, (osta, oste, oste)*; in the indefinite, by adding to the positive *est* (*ost*), as,

Swið, *great*.

	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Compar.</i>	se swið-ra	seó swið-re	þæt swið-re
<i>Sup. Def.</i>	se swið-esta	seó swið-este	þæt swið-este
	swið-osta	swið-oste	swið-oste
<i>Sup. Ind.</i>	swið-est, swið-ost		

NOTE. In A.-S. the idea of comparison was carried much further than in the modern use,—the comparative termination being used in the formation of other relative words, as *oðer, second, hwæðer, which one of the two?* *tefer, later, oðer, over, etc.* So also the ordinals are all superlative forms, as *fyr-sta, first*.

25. IRREGULAR COMPARISON.

Some adjectives become irregular in comparison, through the influence of vowel-change—a changing to *e*; *a* to *a*; *eá* into *y* or *i*; *ea, eo, u*, to *y*; others are defective, the positive and comparative being formed from different roots.

Forms in *ma* (*me*) are relics of an old superlative form, which has been taken as a positive, and again compared.

The following are irregular, through vowel-change:

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>	
lang	lengra (leng)	lengest	<i>long</i>
strang	strengra	strengest	<i>strong</i>
eald	yldra	yldest	<i>old</i>
neáh	nearra (nýra)	nyst (nýhst)	<i>nigh</i>
neáh	neár	next (nehst)	
heáh	hýrra	hyhst	<i>high</i>

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>	
eāðe	yðra (eð)	yðest (eāðost)	<i>easy</i>
feor	fyrre	fyrrest	<i>far</i>
geong	gyngra	gyngest	<i>young</i>
sceort	sceytra	sceyrest	<i>short</i>
soft (seft)	seftra	sefrest	<i>soft</i>

The following are irregular, the different forms being referrible to different roots:

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>	
gód	betera (bet)	betst	<i>good</i>
yfel	wyrsa	wyrst	<i>evil</i>
micel	mára (má)	mæst	<i>much</i>
lytel	læssa	læst	<i>little</i>

The following are from Adverbs:

<i>Adverb.</i>	<i>Pos.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>	
á	—	áera (ær)	áerest	<i>ever</i>
	—	æfterra	æftemest	<i>after</i>
fore	—	fýra	forma, fruma, fyrst	<i>fore</i>
feor	feor	fyrre	fyrrest	<i>far</i>
forð		furðor	forðmest	<i>forth</i>

From Superlatives, assumed as Positives:

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>	
æftuma	æftura	æftemest	<i>after</i>
hindema	hindera	hindemest	<i>hind</i>
innema	innera	innemest	<i>inner</i>
útema	útra	ýtemest	<i>outer</i>
midma	—	midmest	<i>mid</i>
niðema	niðra	niðmest	<i>nether</i>

So also compounds with *weard*, as —

forðweard	furðor	furðum, forðmest
norðweard	norðor	norðmest
úteweard	utra (útor)	útema, útemest
niðeweard	niðra (niðor)	niðema, niðemest

26. NUMERALS.

CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
1 án	forma, fyrsta
2 twegen, twá, tu	öðer
3 þrí, þréc	þrida
4 feower	feowerða
5 fíf	fífla
6 six	sixta
7 seofon (syfone)	seofonða (eða)
8 eahta	eahtonða (eða)
9 nigon, nigen	nigonða (eða)
10 tén, tén	teonða
11 endleofan (ellefan)	endleofa
12 twelf	twelfa
13 þreótyne	þreoteonða
14 feowertyne	feowerteonða
15 fiftyne	fifteonða
16 sixtyne	sixteonða
17 seofontyne	seofonteonða
18 eahtatyne	eahtateonða
19 nigontyne	nigonteonða
20 twentig	twentigonða
21 án and twentig	án and twentigonða
30 þritig, þrittig	þritigonða
40 feowertig	feowertigonða
50 fiftig	fiftigoda
60 sixtig	sixtigonða
70 hundseofontig	hundseofontigonða
80 hundeahtatig	hundeahtatigonða
90 hundnigontig	hundnigontigonða
100 hundteontig, hund	hundteontigða
101 hund and án	án and hundteontigonða
110 hundendleofantig	hundendleofantigonða
120 hundtwelftig	hundtwelftigoda
130 hund and þritig	hund and þritigonða
200 twá hund	twá hundteontigonða
1000 þúsund	

NOTE. Combined numbers are sometimes connected by *eo* or *and*, meaning *added to*; sometimes by the next higher ten, and *wana*, *æs* or *butan*, denoting *less*.

27. An ordinal before *healf* numbers the whole of which the half is to be taken, e. g., *priddre healf*, two and a half, but when the cardinal is used the number is not diminished, as *preô healf*, *three halves*. This same idiom holds good when the number is to be subtracted, as, *he heôld pet rice ôdrum heafsum læs pe prittig wintra*, *he held the kingdom one year and a half less than thirty years*.

NOTE. *Sum*, before a cardinal, renders the number indefinite, as, *he lætde sume hund scipa*, *he had about a hundred ships*: so also *swilce*, as, *swilce prittig wintre*, *about thirty years of age*: a cardinal limiting *sum* numbers the whole of which *sum* denotes a part, as, *he eode syxa sum*, *he went one of six—with five others*.

28. DECLENSION OF NUMERALS.

1. *án*, *one*; in plural, *all*.

	SINGULAR.			P. URAL.
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>M. F. N.</i>
N.	án	án	án	áne
G.	ánes	ánre	ánes	ánra
D.	ánum	ánre	ánum	ánum
A.	ánne	áne	án	áne
I.	áne	ánre	áne	ánum

2. *Twegen*, *twain*. 3. *preo*, *three*.

	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.A.	twegen	twá	twá (tú)	prý (i, cô)	preô	preô
G.	twegra	twegra	twegra	preôra	preôra	preôra
D.	twam	twam	twam	prim	prim	prim

NOTE 1. *Twega* is sometimes found instead of *twegra*.

NOTE 2. *Begen*, *both*, is declined like *twegen*. Cardinals, from *feower* to *twelf*, and from *preotyne* to *nigentyne* are used as indeclinables; but they are sometimes inflected, like *bere* in the declension of nouns.

PRONOUNS.

Personal Pronouns.

29. The Personal Pronouns are *ic*, *þu*, and *he*, *heo*, *hit*, *he*, *she*, *it*. *Ic* and *þu* retain the dual forms; they are thus declined:

1. *Ic*, *I*. 2. *þu*, *thou*.

	<i>Sing.</i>		<i>Dual.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>	
N.	<i>ic</i>	<i>þú</i>	<i>wit</i>	<i>git</i>	<i>we</i>	<i>ge</i>
G.	<i>mín</i>	<i>þín</i>	<i>uncer</i>	<i>incer</i>	<i>úser</i> , <i>úre</i>	<i>eówer</i>
D.	<i>me</i>	<i>þé</i>	<i>unc</i>	<i>inc</i>	<i>ús</i>	<i>eów</i>
A.	<i>mec</i> , <i>me</i>	<i>þec</i> , <i>þe</i>	<i>unc</i> (<i>it</i>)	<i>inc</i> (<i>it</i>)	<i>úsic</i> , <i>ús</i>	<i>eówic</i> , <i>eów</i>

3. *Ic*, *he*; *heo*, *she*; *hit*, *it*.

	SINGULAR.		
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.	<i>he</i>	<i>heo</i>	<i>hit</i>
G.	<i>his</i>	<i>hire</i> (<i>heore</i>)	<i>his</i>
D.	<i>him</i> (<i>heom</i>)	<i>hire</i> (<i>heore</i>)	<i>him</i> (<i>heom</i>)
A.	<i>hine</i>	<i>hí</i> , <i>heo</i> , <i>hie</i>	<i>hit</i>
I.	<i>hý</i> (<i>heo</i>)	—	<i>hý</i> (<i>heo</i>)

PLURAL.

	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.	<i>hie</i> (<i>hig</i> , <i>hi</i> , <i>heo</i>)		
G.	<i>heora</i> (<i>hyra</i> , <i>hira</i> , <i>hiora</i>)		
D.	<i>him</i> (<i>heom</i>)		
A.	<i>hie</i> (<i>hig</i> , <i>hi</i> , <i>heo</i>)		

NOTE. The instrumental *hý*, *heo*, occurs only in a demonstrative sense, as *heodæg*, to-day. The pronoun *he* was originally a demonstrative, and still retains somewhat of this force.

30. The reflexive pronoun is wanting, although the possessive, *sín*, indicates the former use of the regular

reflexive *sín*, *se*, *sec*. Its place is now supplied by the personal pronouns, to which for the sake of emphasis, *self* is sometimes added. *Self*, in the nominative, takes both adjective declensions; in the oblique cases it follows the indefinite only. *Self* is also used as a demonstrative.

Possessives.

31. The genitives *mín*, *pín*, *sín*, *úser* (*ure*) *eower*, *uncer*, *incer*, are used as possessives, and are inflected thus:

1. *Mín*, *mine*.

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.	
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>M. F.</i>	<i>N.</i>
N.	<i>mín</i>	<i>mín</i>	<i>mín</i>	<i>míne</i>	<i>minu</i> (<i>mine</i>)
G.	<i>mínes</i>	<i>mínre</i>	<i>mínes</i>	<i>mínra</i>	<i>mínra</i>
D.	<i>mínum</i>	<i>mínre</i>	<i>mínum</i>	<i>mínum</i>	<i>mínum</i>
A.	<i>mínne</i>	<i>míne</i>	<i>mín</i>	<i>míne</i>	<i>mínu</i> (<i>mine</i>)
I.	<i>míne</i>	—	<i>míne</i>		

2. *úser*, *our*.

	SINGULAR.		
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.	<i>úser</i> (<i>úre</i>)	<i>úser</i> (<i>úre</i>)	same as <i>mas</i> .
G.	<i>úseres</i> (<i>ússes</i> , <i>úres</i>)	<i>úserre</i> (<i>ússe</i> , <i>úrre</i>)	same as <i>mas</i>
D.	<i>úserum</i> (<i>ússum</i> , <i>úrum</i>)	<i>úserre</i> (<i>ússe</i> , <i>úrre</i>)	same as <i>mas</i>
A.	<i>úserne</i> (<i>úrne</i>)	<i>úserre</i> (<i>ússe</i> , <i>úre</i>)	<i>úser</i> (<i>úre</i>)
I.	<i>úserre</i> (<i>ússe</i> , <i>úre</i>)	— —	same as <i>mas</i> .

PLURAL. N. A. *úre* ; G. *úrre* (*ússa*) ; D. *úrum*.

NOTE. *pín* and *sín* are inflected like *mín*. *User* suffers assimilation of *r* to *s*, and then is contracted; *eówer*, *uncer* and *incer* are declined regularly according to the indefinite declension

• *Demonstratives.*

32. Two demonstrative pronouns are found in Anglo-Saxon, both of which are derived from the same root.

1. *Se, seó, þæt, the.*

		SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>M. F. N.</i>
N.	se	seó	þæt	þá
G.	þæs	þære	þæs	þára (þæra)
D.	þam (þæm)	þære, (þa)	þam (þæm)	þám (þæm)
A.	þone (þæne)	þá	þæt	þá
I.	þý (þé)	—	þý (þé)	þam (þæm)

2. *Þes, þeós, þis, this.*

		SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>M. F. N.</i>
N.	þes	þeós	þis	þás
G.	þises	þisse	þises	þissa
D.	þisum	þisse	þisum	þisum
A.	þisne	þas	þis	þás
I.	þys	—	þys (þeós)	þisum

NOTE 1. *Se, seó*, stand for *þe, þeó*: *seó* is retained in *she*. The genitive and dative singular of *þeós*, are contracted forms, contracted thus: *þisere þisre*; *þisse* by assimilation; in like manner, the genitive plural is contracted from *þisera, þisra, þissa*. *þæt* and *þis* are found with pl. verbs; as, *þæt wæron ealle Finnas* (p. 73, l. 2).

NOTE 2. We find in the adverb and preposition *geond* a relic of an old demonstrative. Compare German *jener*. *Yon* is still used as a demonstrative at the South; e.g., *yon house* for *that house*.

• *Relatives.*

33. The demonstrative *se, seó, þæt*, and the indeclinable *þe*, are used as relative pronouns. *þe* is also used in conjunction with *se, seó, þæt*, in all cases, thus:

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>M. F. N.</i>
N.	se þe (seþe)	seó þe	þæt þe, þætte	þu þe
G.	þæs þe	þære þe	þæs þe	þára þe
D.	þam þe	þære þe	þam þe	þám þe
A.	þone þe	þá þe	þæt þe, þætte	þá þe

NOTE 1. *þe* is similarly used with the personal pronouns *he*, *heó*, *hit*, as *þe* his, *whose*; for *se þe* is found *ðe þe*, as *ðe þe* wille (p. 128, l. 8).

NOTE 2. *Swá*, retained in *who-so*, is also used as an indeclinable relative.

Interrogatives.

34. The interrogatives are *hwá*, *who*, *hwæt*, *what*, *hwæðer*, *which of two*, *hwyle*, *what sort of?* *Hwæðer* and *hwyle* follow the indefinite declension.

1. *Hwá*, *hwæt*.

	SINGULAR.		<i>Neut.</i>
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	
N.	hwá		hwæt
G.	hwæs		hwæs
D.	hwam (hwæm)		hwam (hwæm)
A.	hwone (hwæne)		hwæt
I.			hwý (hwe)

2. *Hwæðer*.

	SINGULAR.		
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.	hwæðer	hwæðer(u)	hwæðer
G.	hwæðeres	hwæðerre	hwæðeres
D.	hwæðerum	hwæðerre	hwæðerum
	hwæðerne	hwæðere	hwæðer

	PLURAL.	
	<i>Mas. Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.	hwæðere	hwæðeru
G.	hwæðerra	hwæðerra
D.	hwæðerum	hwæðerum
Λ.	hwæðere	hwæðeru

NOTE. Hwæðer is frequently contracted, as hwæðres for hwæðeres.

Indefinites.

35. The Indefinite Pronouns are *án, one, some one*; *anra gehwyle, every one*; *oder, another*; *sum, a*; *hit sume, somewhat*; *self and sylfa, intensive, like Latin, ipse*; *man, used as an indefinite subject, like German man, French on*; *wilt, something*; *éunig, nánig, manig, any, none, many*; *hwæt-hwægu, somewhat*; *hwæs-hugu, some one's*. Here also belong compounds with *swá, as, swa hwá-swá, whosoever*; *swa-hwæt-swá, whatsoever*; *swa-hwyle-swá, of what-sort-soever*; *swa-hwæder-swá, whicheversoever of the two*; so also *ge-hwá, ge-hwyle, ge-hwæder, some one, any one, either*.

NOTE 1. From the demonstrative *swá* and the adj. *lic* comes *swyle, such*; from the inst. *þý* and *lic*, *þýlic, þyle, this-like, such*; þus with *lic* forms *þuslic, such*; with *gerád*, *þusgerád, of this sort*; á-ge forms compounds thus: with *lic*, *ælc (úgelic), each one*; with *hwyle*, *æghwyle, whosoever*; with *hwá*, *æghwá, whosoever*; with *hwæðer*, *æghwæðer, each*.

NOTE 2. *Sum* is used, (1) as an indefinite article; (2) as an indefinite pronoun; (3) with numerals.

NOTE 3. From the demonstratives and interrogatives a corresponding series of adverbs is formed, as *þær, þæs, þá, þonne, þonan, there, since, while, then, thence*.

VERBS.

36. Anglo-Saxon Verbs form only the Active Voice by inflection: the Passive Voice is formed by the auxiliary verbs *beon*, *wesan* and *weorðan*.

37. Four Modes are formed by inflection: the Indicative, which simply predicates; the Subjunctive, which predicates contingently, and in subordinate clauses; the Imperative, which commands; and the Infinitive, the substantive form of the verb. To the verb also belong Participles, present and past, and the gerund, or dative case of the infinitive.

38. But two Tenses are formed by inflection: the present, which is also used as a future; and the past, which is also used as a perfect. A future is also formed by *seal* and *wille* with the infinitive; and a perfect and pluperfect, with *hæbbe*, *hæfde*, as at present.

39. There are two Numbers, Singular and Plural, the Dual being found only in the pronouns.

40. There are three Persons: first, second and third.

Conjugation of Verbs.

41. The Principal Parts of a Verb are the Present Infinitive, the first person singular of the Past tense (and in the Second Conjugation the first person plural also), and the Past Participle.

42. Verbs in Anglo-Saxon may be arranged in two Conjugations, according to the method of forming the Past tense.

43. The First Conjugation forms the past tense by adding *ode* (*ede*), *de* (*te*) to the present stem; and the

past participle by dropping final *e* from the past tense. This conjugation originally formed its past tense by the aid of the auxiliary *did*, as I lov-ed, I love-did.

44. The Second Conjugation forms the past tense by a change of the vowel of the present stem; the past participle ends in *en*. This conjugation originally formed its past tense by reduplication.

45. The second and third persons of the present indicative singular often suffer vowel change.

The vowels e, eo a ea cá á ó eó u ú
change to i y e e(y) é(ý) æ é ý y ý

46. If a radical ending in *t*, *d* or *ð*, comes in immediate contact with *st* or *ð* (for *est*, *eð*), the following rules apply: After *t*, *st* stands but *ð* drops, as *itst*, *it* (for *itð*); *ð* before *st* generally drops; before *ð*, both change to *t*, as *rit* for *riðð*; *ð* before *st* and *ð* drops, as *cwist*, for *cwiððst* and *cwið* for *cwiððð*; *st* before *st* drops, as *birst* for *birstst*, before *ð* rejects *ð*, as *birst* for *birstð*; *nd* before *st* or *ð* becomes *nt*, as *stenst*, *stent*, for *standest*, *standð*.

First Conjugation.

47. There are two Cases under the First Conjugation. The First forms the past tense by adding *de* to the present stem, with the connecting-vowel *o*, or *e*, or directly to the stem.

48. The Second Case forms its past tense by adding *te* to the present stem; it includes all verbs whose roots end in *c*, *t*, *p*, *x*. Verbs whose root ends in *c* change *c* to *h*, in the past tense, as *tæcan*, *tæhte*, *teach*, *taught*.

NOTE. Certain verbs, with a long radical syllable for *é*, take *ó* in the past tense, as, *sécan*, *sóhte*, to seek.

Paradigms of Verbs.

49. CASE I. PAST TENSE IN DE.

1. *Lufian, to love.* 2. *Nerian, to save.* 3. *Hyran, to hear.*

PRINCIPAL PARTS.

<i>Inf Pres.</i>	<i>Past Tense.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
lufian	lufode	(ge)lufod
nerian	nerede	nered
hyran	hyrde	hyred

INDICATIVE MODE.

PRESENT TENSE.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. <i>ic</i> lufige nerie hyre	1, 2, 3. we, ge, hi, lufiað (lufige)
2. <i>pu</i> lufast nerest hyrest	neriað (nerie)
3. <i>he</i> lufað nereð hyreð	hyrað (hyre)

PAST TENSE.

1. <i>ic</i> lufode nerede hyrde	1, 2, 3. we, ge, hi, lufodon
2. <i>pu</i> lufodest neredest hyrdest	neredon
3. <i>he</i> lufode nerede hyrde	hyrdon

SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

PRESENT TENSE.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1, 2, 3. lufige nerie hyre	1, 2, 3. lufigen nerien hyren

PAST TENSE.

1, 2, 3. lufode nerede hyrde	1, 2, 3. lufoden nereden [hyrden]
------------------------------	--------------------------------------

IMPERATIVE MODE.

lufa nerie hyr	lufiað neriað hyrað
	lufige nerie hyre

INFINITIVE MODE.

<i>Present.</i>	<i>Gerund.</i>
lufian nerian hyran	to lufianne to nerianne to hyranne

PARTICIPLES.

<i>Present.</i>		<i>Past.</i>
lufigende	neriende	hyrende
lufod	nered	hyred

NOTE 1. The first form given under the Indicative Present plural, and the Imperative plural is used when the pronominal subject precedes the verb, or is omitted; the second, when the pronoun immediately follows the verb.

NOTE 2. In the Indicative Present second person singular, *o* is sometimes found for *a*, as *talost* for *talast*. In the past tense, some verbs take *a* instead of *o*, as a connecting vowel.

NOTE 3. The Subjunctive plurals sometimes end in *on* or *an*.

NOTE 4. A periphrastic future tense is also formed with *seal* or *wille*, with the infinitive; a perfect with *habbe*, and a pluperfect with *hæfde* and the past participle, as *ic habbe gelufod*, *hæfde gelufod*, I have loved, had loved.

NOTE 5. The intensive prefix *ge* is generally used with the past tense and past participle, but may be used with all the tenses.

50. The Preterite Verbs, *cunnan*, *sculan* and *willan*, are thus conjugated:

1. IND. *Pres.* *Ic can*, *pú canst* (*cunne*) *he can*; *we cunnon*; *Past.* *Ic cūðe*, *pú cūðest*, *he cūðe*; *we cūðon*. SUBJ. *Pres.* 1, 2, 3. *cunne*, *cunnen*; *Past.* 1, 2, 3. *cūðe*, *cūðen* (*on*). INF. *cunnan*. PART. (*ge*)*cūð*.

2. IND. *Pres.* *Ic seal*, *pú scealt*, *he seal*; *we sculon* (*sceolon*); *Past.* *Ic sceolde* (*scolde*), *pú sceolde* (*scoldest*), *he sceolde* (*scolde*), *we sceoldon* (*scoldon*). SUBJ. *Pres.* 1, 2, 3. *Seyle* (*-eule*), *scylen* (*sculen*); *Past.* 1, 2, 3. *Sceolde* (*scolde*), *sceolden*. INF. *Sculan*.

3. IND. *Pres.* *Ic wille* (*wile*), *pú wilt*, *he wille* (*wile*), *we willað*; *Past.* *Ic wolde*, *pú woldest*, *he woldæ*, *we woldon*. SUBJ. *Pres.* 1, 2, 3. *wille* (*wile*), *willen* (*willan*); *Past.* 1, 2, 3. *wolde*, *wolden* (*on*). INF. *willan*.

NOTE. *Cūðe* is for *cunde*. Like *cunnan*, conjugate also, *unnan*, *ge-unnan*, *to grant*, *of-unnan*, *to refuse*. *Willan* also has a negative form, *nyllan*, *to be unwilling*. IND. *Pres.*, *nelle*, *nelt*, *nele*, *nellað*; *Past*, *nolde*, *noldon*; *Subj. Pres.*, *nelle*, *nyllon*.

51. The Irregular Verbs, *dón, to do, gangan (gán), to go, búan, to dwell*, are thus conjugated:

1. IND. *Pres.* Ic dó, þú díst, he dæð (dó), we dóð; *Past.* Ic dide, þú didest, he dide, we didon. SUBJ. *Pres.* dó, dón; *Past.* dide, diden. IMPER. dó, dóð. INF. *Pres.* dón. *Ger.* to dónne. PART. *Pres.* (dónnde); *Past.* gedón.

2. IND. *Pres.* Ic gá (gange), þú gæst, he gæð (gá), we gæð (gangað); *Past.* ic eode (gengde), þú eodest (gengdest), he eode (gengde), we eodon (gengdon). SUBJ. *Pres.* gange, gangen; *Past.* eode, eoden. IMPER. gang (gá), gæð. INF. *Pres.* gangan (gán). *Ger.* to ganganne. PART. *Pres.* gangende; *Past.* (ge)gán (gegangen).

3. IND. *Pres.* Ic búe, þú býst, he býð (búe), we búað; *Past.* Ic búde, þú búdest, he búde, we búdon. SUBJ. *Pres.* bú, bún; *Past.* búde, búden. IMPER. bú, búað. INF. *Pres.* búan. *Ger.* to búanne. PART. *Pres.* búnde. *Past.* gebún.

CASE II. PAST TENSE IN TE.

52. This case includes all verbs forming the past tense in te.

1. Métan, *to meet.* 2. Bringan, *to bring.* 3. Reccan, *to relate.*

PRINCIPAL PARTS.

<i>Pres. Inf.</i>	<i>Past Tense.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
métan	métte	ge-mét
bringan	bróhte	(ge)broht
reccan	reahhte (rehte)	(ge)reahht

INDICATIVE MODE.

	<i>Singular.</i>	PRESENT TENSE.	<i>Plural.</i>
1. méte	bringe	recce	1, 2, 3. métað
2. métest	bringest	reccest (récst)	bringað
3. méteð	bringeð	recceð (récð)	reccað

PAST TENSE.

1. mätte	bróhte	reahte	1, 2, 3. métton
2. mëttest	bróhtest	reahtest	bróhton
3. mätte	bróhte	reahte	reahton

SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

PRESENT TENSE.

1, 2, 3. méte bringe recce 1, 2, 3. méten bringen reccen

PAST TENSE.

1, 2, 3. mätte bróhte reahte 1, 2, 3. mëtten bróhten reahten

IMPERATIVE MODE.

mét bring rece métað (e) bringað (e) reccað (e)

INFINITIVE MODE.

*Present.**Gerund.*

métan bringan reccan to métanne to bringanne to rec-
[cenne

PARTICIPLES.

*Present.**Past.*

métende bringende reccende mätte bróht reaht

NOTE. The Past tense often changes the vowel of the present, as e into ea, é into ó; sometimes i and y into o.

53. The Irregular Verbs, *magan, to be able, motan (must), witan, to know, and ágan, to own*, are thus conjugated:

1. IND. *Pres.* Ic mæg, þú meaht (miht), he mæg, wə.

magon; *Past.* ic meahte, þú meahtest, he meahte, we meahiton. *SUBJ. Pres.* mæge, magen (mægen); *Past.* meahte, meahten. *INF.* magan.

2. *IND. Pres.* Ic mót, þú móst, he mót, we móton; *Past.* ic móste, þu móstest, he móste, we móston. *SUBJ. Pres.* móte, móten; *Past.* móste, mósten. *INF.* mótan.

3. *IND. Pres.* Ic wát, þú wást, he wát, we witon; *Past.* ic wiste, þú wistest, he wiste, we wiston. *SUBJ. Pres.* wite, witen (on); *Past.* wiste, wisten. *INF. Pres.* witan. *Ger.* to witanne. *PART. Pres.* witende; *Past.* (ge)witen.

4. *IND. Pres.* Ic áh, þú áge, he áh, we ágon; *Past.* ic áhte, þú áhtest (áht), he áhte, we áhton. *SUBJ. Pres.* áge, ágen; *Past.* áhte, áhten. *INF. Pres.* ágan. *Ger.* to áganne. *PART. Pres.* ágende; *Past.* ágen.

NOTE. For meahte, etc., mihte, etc., is found; and for wiste, etc., wisse, etc. Witan is also conjugated negatively, nitan (nytan) *not to know*.

54. Here belong also the following verbs:

1. Durran, *to dare*. 2. þurfan, *to need*. 3. Dugan, *to be good for*.

1. *IND. Pres.* S. dear, dearest, dear. Pl. durren. *Past.* dorste, dorstest, dorste. Pl. dorston. *SUBJ. Pres.* S. durre. Pl. durren. *Past.* S. dorste. Pl. dorsten.

2. *IND. Pres.* S. þearf, þearft (þurfe), þearf. Pl. þurfon. *Past.* S. þorft, þorftest, þorft. Pl. þorfton. *SUBJ. Pres.* S. þurfe. Pl. þurfen. *Past.* S. þorft. Pl. þorften.

3. *IND. Pres.* S. deáh, duge, deáh. Pl. dugon. *Past.* S. dóhte, dóhtest, dóhte. Pl. dóhton. *SUBJ. Pres.* S. duge. Pl. dugen (on). *Past.* S. dóhte. Pl. dóhten (on). * *PART. Pres.* dugende.

Second Conjugation.

55. The Second Conjugation includes all those verbs which form the past tense by changing the vowel of the present. It is subdivided into six cases, classified according to the vowels found in the Past tense, singular and plural, and in the Past Participle. They may be further grouped into two groups: in the first three cases, the vowel in the Present Infinitive and Past Participle is the same, and the same *letter* is found in all the persons and numbers of the past tense (the third case lengthening the vowel in the plural); in the second group, including the last three cases, the vowel of the participle differs from the vowel of the infinitive, and the vowel in the second person singular and the entire plural of the past tense differs from the vowel in the first and third persons.

56. The following table presents the classification of the Verbs of this Conjugation, according to the vowels of the Principal Parts:

	PRES. INF.	PAST TENSE.		PAST PART.
		<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	
Case I.	—	eó (é)	eó (é)	as inf.
II.	a. ea	ó	ó	as inf.
III.	i, e	æ	æ	as inf. [o]
		[a	á	u]
IV.	i	á	i	i
V.	i	a	u	u
VI. {	A. eo [e i]	A. ea {		
	B. eó [í ú]	B. eá }		

NOTE 1. The first case embraces the so-called reduplicative verbs.

NOTE 2. In the third case liquid roots quite generally take o in the participle.

NOTE 3. In place of æ, é, of the third case, ea, éa, are sometimes found, as gifan, geaf, geáfon, gifon.

NOTE 4. The Participle in the sixth case sometimes takes short u in place of short o.

2. The following Paradigms exemplify the above cases:

Paradigms.

FIRST GROUP. INF. AND P. P. SAME VOWEL.

1. Healdan, *to hold*. 2. Dragan, *to draw*. 3. Helan, *to hide*.

PRINCIPAL PARTS.

<i>Pres. Inf.</i>	healdan	dragan	helan
<i>Past Sing.</i>	heôld	drôh	hæl
<i>Past Plu.</i>	heôldon	drôgon	hælon
<i>Past Part.</i>	healden	dragen	helen

INDICATIVE MODE.

	PRESENT TENSE.			
	<i>Singular.</i>			<i>Plural.</i>
1. healde	drage	hele	1, 2, 3.	healdað (healde)
2. dyrest	dragst	hlst		dragað (drage)
3. hlft (healt)	dragð	hlð		helað (hele)

PAST TENSE.

1. heôld	drôh	hæl	1, 2, 3.	heôldon
2. heôlde	drôge	hæle		drôgon
3. heôld	drôh	hæl		hælon

SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

PRESENT TENSE.

1, 2, 3. healde drage hele 1, 2, 3. healden dragen helen

PAST TENSE.

1, 2, 3. heôlde drôge hæle 1, 2, 3. heôlden drôgen hælen

IMPERATIVE MODE.

heald drag hel healdað (e) dragað (e) helað (e)

INFINITIVE MODE.

<i>Present.</i>				<i>Grund.</i>
healdan	dragan	helan	to healdanne	to draganne to [helanne]

Participles.

<i>Present.</i>		<i>Past.</i>
healdende	dragende	helende
(ge)healden	dragen	holen

58. SECOND GROUP. INF. AND P. P. DIFFERENT VOW.

4. Drifan, *to drive*. 5. Bindan, *to bind*. 6. Helpan, *to help*.

PRINCIPAL PARTS.

<i>Pres. Inf.</i>	drifan	bindan	helpan
<i>Past Sing.</i>	dráf	band	healp
<i>Past Pl.</i>	drifon	bundon	hulpon
<i>Past Part.</i>	drifen	bunden	holpen

INDICATIVE MODE.

	<i>Singular.</i>		<i>PRESENT TENSE.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. drife	binde	helpe	1, 2, 3. drifað (e), bindað (e)	
2. drífst	bindst	hílpst	helpað (e)	
3. drífð	bint	hílpð		

PAST TENSE.

1. dráf	band	healp	1, 2, 3. drifon, bundon, hulpon
2. drife	bunde	hulpe	
3. dráf	band	healp	

SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

PRESENT TENSE.

1, 2 3. drife	binde	helpe	1, 2, 3. drifen	binden	helpen
---------------	-------	-------	-----------------	--------	--------

PAST TENSE.

1, 2, 3. drife	bunde	hulpe	1, 2, 3. drifen	bunden	hulpen
----------------	-------	-------	-----------------	--------	--------

IMPERATIVE MODE.

drif bind help drifað (e) bindað (e) helpað (e)

INFINITIVE MODE.

<i>Present.</i>		<i>Gerund.</i>
drifan	bindan helpan	to drifanne to bindanne to [helpanne]

Participles.

<i>Present.</i>	<i>Past.</i>
drifende bindende helpende	(ge)drifen bunden holpen

NOTE 1. It will be observed that the vowel which is found in the plural of the Indicative Past, is also found in the second person singular of that tense, and throughout the Subjunctive Past.

NOTE 2. Verbs will be found under Case 1, which, owing to contraction, appear to be exceptions, as fón (for fangan), *past*, féng, *pp.*, fangen; so hón, for hangan.

NOTE 3. Verbs belonging under Case 2, beginning with *sc*, sometimes form the past in *eó* (what is called the breaking of the vowel), as *scyypan* (for *scapan*) takes in the past, either *scóp* or *sceóp*. Here also belong contracted verbs, like *sléan* for *sléahan*. Some liquid roots also take *o* in the p. p., as *swerian*, p. p. *ge sworn*.

NOTE 4. Verbs under Case 3, with liquid roots, usually form the p. p. in *o*, but sometimes they also retain the vowel of the pres. inf., as *helan*, *to hide*, p. p. *holen* or *helen*; some other verbs also form the p. p. in *o*, as *brecan*, *to break*, p. p. *brocen*; æ sometimes shifts to *ea*, as *gifan*, *geaf*; *cuman*, *to come*, changes *a*, *ú*, in the past tense, to *o*, *ó*, thus *com*, *cómon*, for *cam*, *cámon* — a change quite common in A.-S. before *m* and *n*. *Niman*, *to take* (*neoman*), takes *numen* in p. p.

NOTE 5. Case 4 includes verbs with long *i* in the present infinitive — for *ai*, as the past tense shows.

NOTE 6. Case 5 includes verbs with short *i* in the infinitive present, usually ending in a double liquid or a liquid and a mute.

NOTE 7. Case 6 closely resembles case 3; it includes verbs having *eo*, *eó*, in pres. inf., and others with *e* or *i* ending in a double liquid, or a liquid and a mute, which shift *æ* in the past tense to *ea*. Some verbs in *eos* change *s* to *r* in the p. pl. and p. p., as *ceósan*, *ceás*, *curon*, *coren*; so *hrcósan*.

NOTE 8. The following is Koch's classification:

I. REDUPLICATIVE VERBS.				II. OTHER STRONG VERBS.			
	<i>Inf.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>P. P.</i>	<i>Inf.</i>	<i>Past S.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>P. P.</i>
I.	a, ea	eo, é	a, ea	i, e, eo	a, ea, æ	u	u, o
II.	á	eo, é	á	i, e	a, æ	á, é	o
III.	æ	eo, é	æ	i, e	æ, a	æ	e
IV.	eá	eo	eá	a, ea	ó	ó	a, ea
V.	ó	eo, é	ó	í	á	i	i
VI.	é	eo	é	eo, u	eá	u	o

Conjugation of Beon, Wesan, Habban.

59. The verb *to be*, in Anglo-Saxon, is formed from four stems which, however, arise from two roots — compare Latin *sum, fui*. The forms from *beon* usually have a future force.

INDICATIVE MODE.

PRESENT TENSE.

<i>Singular.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>
1. eom beom (beo)	hæbbe (habbe)	sind sindon beoð (beo)
2. eart bist	hæfst (hafast)	habbað (hafiað)
3. is bið	hæfð (hafað)	(hæbbe, habbe)

PAST TENSE.

1. wæs	hæfde	wæron	hæfdon
2. wære	hæfdest		
3. wæs	hæfde		

SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

PRESENT TENSE.

1, 2, 3. beo, sfe (sí, sig, scó)	1, 2, 3. beon, sfen (sfn)
habbe (hæbbe)	habben, hæbben (habbon)

PAST TENSE.

1, 2, 3. wære	hæfde	wæren (on)	hæfde
---------------	-------	------------	-------

IMPERATIVE MODE.

beo wes hafa beoð (beo) wesað (wese) habbað (e)

INFINITIVE MODE.

*Present**Gerund.*

beon wesan habban to beonne to wesanne to habbanne

PARTICIPLES.

*Present.**Past.*

beonde wesende habbende (ge)wesen (ge)hæfed

NOTE 1. Eom is also inflected negatively, neom. Habban also takes a negative form, nabban.

NOTE 2. Weorðan, *to become*, is thus conjugated: *Ind. Pres.* weorðe, wyrst, wyrð, weorðað (e). *Past.* wearð, wurde, wearð; wurden. *Subj Pres* weorðe; weorðen. *Past.* wurde; wurden. *Infu Pres* weorðan. *Ger.* to weorðanne. *Imper.* weorð, weorðað (e). *Participles Pres.* weorðende. *Past.* geworden. This verb also forms: *factus est*, hafað geworden, wearð geworden; *factus erat*, wæs geworden.

60. PASSIVE VOICE.

The Passive is formed in Anglo-Saxon by the verb *to be* and the Past Participle. Ælfric, the grammarian, gives the Passive, thus:

IND.	<i>Pres.</i>	Ic eom gelufod (amor)
	<i>Past.</i>	Ic wæs gelufod (amabar)
	<i>Perf.</i>	Ic wæs fulfremedlice gelufod (amatus sum)
	<i>Plup.</i>	Ic wæs gefyrn gelufod (amatus eram)
	<i>Fut.</i>	Ic beo gelufod (amabor)
SUBJ.	<i>Pres.</i>	Eála gif ic beo gelufod gyt (utinam amer)
	<i>Past.</i>	Eála gif ic wære gelufod (utinam amarer)
	<i>Perf.</i>	Eála gif ic wære fulfremedlice gelufod (utinam amatus essem)
CONJ.	<i>Pres.</i>	þonne ic eom nu gelufod (cum amer)
	<i>Past.</i>	þá þá ic wæs gelufod (cum amarer)
	<i>Fut.</i>	þonne ic beo gelufod gyt (cum amatus ero)

IMPERAT.	Si þú gelufod (amare)
1st. Pres.	Beon gelufod (amari)
2d. Past.	Gefyrn ic wolde þæt þú wære gelufod (olim volui te amatum esse)
3d. Fut.	Ice wille beon gelufod (amatum iri volo)
4d. Ger.	He is to lufiganne (amandus est ille)
PARTICIP.	Se þe sceal beon gelufod (amandus).

List of Verbs for Practice.

61. We give below a list of Verbs, for practice in Conjugation, and to familiarize the reader in the vowel-changes:

First Conjugation.

CASE I. PAST TENSE IN ode, ede, de.

<i>Pres. Inf.</i>	<i>Past Inf.</i>	
ælan	ælde	to set on fire
andian	andode	to envy
ascian (axian)	ascode (axode)	to ask
behdan	behdde	to hide
bletsian	bletsode	to bless
blindian	blindode (ade)	to blind
bodian	bodode	to announce
byrgan	byrigde	to taste
eglan	eglede	to ail
fegnian	fegnede	to rejoice
fréfrían	fréfrode	to console
fyllan	fylde	to fill
hingrian	hingrede	to hunger
kéran	kérde	to teach
nemnan	nemde	to name
ontynan	ontynde	to open
seegan	séde	to say
wuldrian	wuldrode	to glorify
wyrigan	wyrigde	to curse

NOTE. The connecting vowel *o* is sometimes changed to *a*.

62. CASE 2. PAST TENSE IN *te*.

<i>Pres. Inf.</i>	<i>Past Ind.</i>	
bétan	bétte	to amend
bringan	brohte (brang)	to bring
bycgan	bohte	to buy
ehtan	ehte	to persecute
fæstan	fæste	to fast
geneahlæcan	geneahlæhte	to draw near
onlihtan	onlihte	to light
récán	rohite	to reckon
sécan	sohte	to seek
settan	sette	to place
syltan	sylte	to salt
túcan	túhte	to teach
wyrcan	worhte	to work
þyrstan	þyrste	to thirst

*Second Conjugation.*63. CASE 1. PAST TENSE IN *eð, é*.

<i>Inf.</i>	<i>Ind. Pres., 1.</i>	<i>3.</i>	<i>Past Tense.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
beátan	beáte	beáteð	beót	ge(beáten)	beat
cnáwan	cnáwe	cnæwð	cnéow	cnáwen	know
feallan	fealle	fylð	feóll	feallen	fall
grówan	grówe	gréwð	greów	grówen	grow
heáwan	heáwe	heáweð	heów	heówen	hero
hleápan	hleápe	hlypð	hleóp	hleápen	leap
swápan	swápe	swæpð	sweóp	swápen	sweep
wealdan	wealde	wylt	weóld	wealden	wield
weaxan	weaxe	wyxð	weóx	weaxen	wax
wépan	wépe	wépð	weóp	wepen	weep
hangan	hange (hó)	hehð	héng	hangen	hang
hátan	háte	hæt	héht (hét)	hátén	command
létan	lúte	lút	lét	lúten	let

NOTE. Here also belongs bréðan, bréd (bræd), (pl., brédon, brudon), bréden (gebréð).

CASE 2. PAST TENSE IN 6.

<i>Inf.</i>	<i>Ind. Pres., 1.</i>	<i>3.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
<i>faran</i>	<i>fare</i>	<i>farð</i>	<i>fór</i>	(ge) <i>faren</i>	<i>fare</i>
<i>galan</i>	<i>gale</i>	<i>gælð</i>	<i>gól</i>	<i>galen</i>	<i>sing</i>
<i>grafan</i>	<i>grafe</i>	<i>grafð</i>	<i>gróf</i>	<i>grafen</i>	<i>grave</i>
<i>hlíhhan</i>	<i>hlíhhe</i>	<i>hlíhð</i>	<i>hlóh</i>	<i>hleahen</i>	<i>laugh</i>
(<i>hleahhan</i>)			(pl. <i>hlógon</i>)	(<i>hleagen</i>)	
<i>lethan</i>	<i>leahhe</i>	<i>lehð</i>	<i>lóh</i> (gon)	<i>leahen</i> (<i>lægen</i>)	<i>blame</i>
<i>scacan</i>	<i>scace</i>	<i>scæcð</i>	<i>scóc</i>	<i>scacen</i>	<i>shake</i>
			(<i>scécóc</i>)		
<i>sceádan</i>	<i>sceáde</i>	<i>scyt</i>	<i>sceód</i>	<i>sceaden</i>	<i>shale</i>
<i>scyppan</i>	<i>scyppe</i>	<i>scypð</i>	<i>scóp</i>	<i>sceapen</i>	<i>shape</i>
(<i>sceapan</i>)			(<i>sceóp</i>)		
<i>sleán</i>	<i>sleá</i>	<i>slýhð</i>	<i>slóh</i>	<i>slegen</i>	<i>slay</i>
(<i>sleahan</i>)			(pl. <i>slógon</i>)		
<i>standan</i>	<i>stande</i>	<i>stent</i>	<i>stód</i>	<i>standen</i>	<i>stand</i>
<i>wacsan</i>	<i>wacse</i>	<i>wæxð</i>	<i>wóse</i>	<i>wæscen</i>	<i>wash</i>

NOTE. Verbs beginning with *sc* sometimes divide the vowel *o* into *eo* (breaking) as above. Short *a* is sometimes replaced by short *æ* in the p. p., as *dragan*, *dróg*, *drægen*, *dræw*; so also, *hladan*, *hlód*, *hlæden*, *lude*; *wádan*, *wód*, *warden*, *wæde*. Verbs, with short *e*, or *i*, also sometimes take *a* or *æ* in the p. p., as *hebban*, *hóf*, *hafen*, *heawe*; *steppan*, *stóp*, *stapen*, *step*; so also *hlíhhan*, and *leahan*, given above.

65. CASE 3. PAST TENSE. SING., æ. PL., ð.

<i>Inf.</i>	<i>Ind. Pres., 1.</i>	<i>3.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
<i>cneðan</i>	<i>cneðe</i>	<i>cnið</i>	<i>cneð</i>	<i>cneðen</i>	<i>kr-eað</i>
<i>drepan</i>	<i>drepe</i>	<i>drið</i>	<i>dræp</i>	<i>drepen</i>	<i>striks</i>
<i>etan</i>	<i>ete</i>	<i>it</i> (<i>iteð</i>)	<i>æt</i>	<i>eten</i>	<i>eat</i>
<i>gifan</i>	<i>gife</i>	<i>gifð</i>	<i>geaf</i> (æ, a)	<i>gifen</i>	<i>give</i>
<i>lesan</i>	<i>lese</i>	<i>list</i>	<i>læs</i>	<i>lesen</i>	<i>leaso</i>
<i>métan</i>	<i>méte</i>	<i>mit</i>	<i>mæt</i>	<i>meten</i>	<i>mete</i>
<i>swefan</i>	<i>swefe</i>	<i>swið</i>	<i>swæf</i>	<i>swefen</i>	<i>sleep</i>
<i>sprecan</i>	<i>sprece</i>	<i>spricð</i>	<i>spræc</i>	<i>sprecen</i>	<i>speak</i>
<i>tredan</i>	<i>trede</i>	<i>trit</i>	<i>træd</i>	<i>treten</i>	<i>tread</i>
<i>wefan</i>	<i>wefe</i>	<i>wið</i> (eð)	<i>wæf</i>	<i>wefen</i>	<i>weave</i>
<i>wesan</i>	(<i>wese</i>)	<i>weseð</i>	<i>wæs</i>	<i>ge wesen</i>	<i>be . .</i>

Liquid Roots take P. P. in o.

<i>Inf.</i>	<i>Ind. Pres., 1.</i>	<i>3.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
beran	bere	birð	bær	boren	<i>bear</i>
cwellan	cwele	cwilð	cwæl	cwolen (cwelen)	<i>kill</i>
hēlan	hēle	helð	hæl	holen (helen)	<i>hide</i>
scēran	scēro	scirð	scær (scear)	scoren	<i>shear</i>
stēlan	stēle	stilð	stiel	stolen	<i>steal</i>
teran	tere	tirð	tær	toren	<i>tear</i>

NOTE. We sometimes find æ resolved into ea, in the past tense, as in *gifan*, *give*; *gitan*, *geat*, *getu*, *get*; verbs in *sc* are particularly liable to this change, as *sceran*, *sear*, *scoren*; so also *seón*, *scáh*, *gesewen*, *see*. Short *i*, in the *inf.*, often changes to short *e* in the *p. p.*, as *biddan*, *bæd*, *beden*, *pray*; *liegan*, *læg*, *legen*, *lie*; *sittan*, *sæt*, *seten*, *sit*; *piegan*, *peah* (*þáh*) (*pl*, *þægön*, *þigdon*) *þegen*, *taste*. *Wrihan*, with *i* in the *inf.*, is conjugated thus: *wrihan*, *wreah* (*pl*, *wriægön*), *wrigen*, *cover*. *Brecan* follows the analogy of liquid roots, and has *brocen* in the *p. p.* *Niman*, *take*, and *cwiman* (*cuman*), *come*, have *a*, *á*, (*o*, *ó*), in the past, and *u* in the *p. p.*

66. CASE 4. INF., *i*. PAST SING., *á*. PL., *i*. P. P., *i*.

<i>Ind. Pres., 1.</i>	<i>3.</i>	<i>Past Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
bíde	bídeð	bád	bidon	biden	<i>bide</i>
bíte	bít (eð)	bát	biton	biten	<i>bite</i>
blice	blicð	blác	blicon	blicen	<i>shine</i>
cíde	cít	cád	cidon	ciden	<i>chide</i>
dwíne	dwíneð	dwán	dwinon	dwinen	<i>dwindle</i>
drífe	drífð (eð)	dráf	drifon	drifen	<i>drive</i>
flíte	flít	flút	fliton	fliten	<i>contend</i>
gíne	gínð	gán	ginon	ginen	<i>yawn</i>
glíde	glídeð	glád	glidon	gliden	<i>glide</i>
grípe	grípeð	gráp	gripon	gripen	<i>gripe</i>
líde	líð (eð)	láf	liðon	liðen	<i>sail</i>
ríde	rít	rád	ridon	riden	<i>ride</i>
rípe	rípeð	ráp	ripon	ripen	<i>reap</i>
scíne	scíneð	scán	scinon	scinen	<i>shine</i>

<i>Ind. Pres., 1, 3.</i>	<i>Past Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
slále	slideð	slúd	slidon	sliden <i>slide</i>
sníce	sníceð	snác	snicon	snicen <i>sneak</i>
smíte	smíteð	smát	smiton	smiten <i>smite</i>
tíhe (teó)	tíhð	táh	tigon	tigen <i>accuse</i>
write	wríteð	wrát	writon	writen <i>write</i>

NOTE. Teóhan is also conjugated according to the sixth case: *past*, teáhi, tugon; *pp.*, togen.

67 CASE 5. INF., i. PAST SING., a. PL., u. P. P., u.

<i>Ind. Pres., 1, 3.</i>	<i>Past Sing.</i>	<i>Past Pl.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
acwince	acwineð	acwanc	acwuncon	acwunnen <i>quench</i>
bringe	bringð	brang	brungon	brungen <i>bring</i>
blinne	blinð	blan	blunnon	blunnen <i>cease</i>
bríune	brinð	bran	brunnon	brunnen <i>burn</i>
climbe	climbð	clamb	clumbon	clumben <i>climb</i>
clinge	clingð	clang	clungon	clungen <i>cling</i>
crince	crinceð	cranc	cruncon	crunnen <i>cringe</i>
drince	drineð	dranc	druncon	drunnen <i>drink</i>
finde	fiut	fand	fundon	funden <i>find</i>
frine	frinð	fran	frunon	frunen <i>ask</i>
grinde	grint	grand	grundon	grunden <i>grind</i>
rinne	rinð	ran	runnon	runnen <i>run</i>
singe	singð	sang	sungon	sungen <i>sing</i>
spinne	spinð	span	spunnon	spunnen <i>spin</i>
stince	stineð	stanc	stuncon	stunnen <i>stink</i>
winde	wint	wand	wundon	wunden <i>wind</i>
winne	winð	wan	wunnon	wunnen <i>win</i>

NOTE. Some verbs, containing r, suffer metathesis: so, byrnan, for brinnan; yrnan, arn, urnon, urnen, for rinnan, etc. Frinan takes also frignan and frëgnan in the *pres. inf.*; frëgn (frëgn), frungon (frugnon), in the *past*; and frungen (frugnen), in the *pp.*

68. CASE 6. PAST SING., *ca* (cá). PL., *u*. P. P., *o*.

A.

<i>Ind. Pres., 1.</i>	3.	<i>Past Sing.</i>	<i>Past Pl.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
leorge	byrgð	bearg (h)	burgon	borgen	<i>guard</i>
ceorfe	cyrfð	cearf	curfon	corfen	<i>curve</i>
deorfe	dyrfð	dearf	durfon	dorfen	<i>suffer</i>
corne	yrneð	earn	urnon	eornen	<i>run</i>
(yrne)		(arn)		(urnen)	
feolte	fyht	feht	fuhton	fohten	<i>fight</i>
meorne	myrnð	mearn	murnon	mornen	<i>mourn</i>
speorne	spyrnð	spearn	spurnon	spurnen	<i>spurn</i>
steorfe	styrfð	stearf	sturfon	storfen	<i>starve</i>
belle	bilð	beal	bullon	bollen	<i>bellows</i>
delfe	dilfð	dealf	dulfon	dolfen	<i>delve</i>
helpe	hilpð	healp	hulpon	holpen	<i>help</i>
melce	mileð	meale	mulcon	molcen	<i>milk</i>
melte	milt	mealt	multon	molten	<i>melt</i>
swelte	swilt	swealt	swulton	swolten	<i>swelter</i>
gilde	gilt	geald	guldon	golden	<i>pay</i>
gille	gilð	geal	gullon	gollen	<i>yell</i>
gilpe	gilpð	gealp	gulpon	golpen	<i>boast</i>

B.

beóde	beódeð (byt)	beád	budon	boden	<i>bid</i>
buge (beóge)	hugeð	beáh	bugon	logen	<i>bow</i>
ceóse	ceóseð (cysð)	ceás	curon	coren	<i>choose</i>
cneóde	cnyt	cneád	cnudon	cnoden	<i>knot</i>
dreóge	dreógeð (dryhð)	dreáh	drugon	drogen	<i>suffer</i>
fleóhe	flyhð	fleáh	flugon	flogen	<i>flee</i>
freóse	fryst	freás	fruron	froren	<i>freeze</i>
geóte	gýt	geát	guton	goten	<i>pour out</i>
leóse	lyst	leás	luron	loren	<i>lose</i>

<i>Ind. Pres., 1.</i>	3.	<i>Past Sing.</i>	<i>Past Pl.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
reóce	rycð	reác	rucon	rocon	<i>reek</i>
scēðte	scēteð (scýt)	scēát	scutou	scoten	<i>shoot</i>
seóðe	seóðeð (sýð)	seáð	sudon	soden	<i>seethe</i>
sméce	smycð	sméac	smucon	smocen	<i>smoke</i>
eóhe	tyhð	teáh	tugon	togen	<i>tug</i>
hífe	dýfð	deáf	dufon	dofen	<i>dive</i>
úce	lycð	leác	lucon	locen	<i>lock</i>
úte	lýt	leát	luton	loten	<i>lout</i>
scúfe	scyðð	scēáf	scufon	scofen	<i>shove</i>
níce	sycð	seác	sueon	socen	<i>suck</i>

NOTE. The exceptions under this case are, a for eá, in the past, and u for o, in the participle, as *hlemmān*, *hlam hlummon hlummen* (*hlommen*), *to make a noise*.

68 (a) GENERAL NOTES ON THE VERB.

1. The original ending of the Ind. p. pl. was *an*; this weakened to *on* (*an*, § 3, n. 2). The original form is sometimes found, as *hí eorðan águn* (p. 49, l. 6), *they shall own the earth*.

2. The original ending of the subj. p. pl. was *an* (*on*, § 3, n. 2); as, *ærðam calle þing gewurðan* (p. 50, l. 4), *before all things take place*: *on* is often found for *en*, as *sóðlice þonne ge fæston* (p. 52, l. 30).

3. The pp. sometimes ends in *an*; as, *hit wære begytan*, (p. 67, l. 24), *it were procured*.

4. The pres. inf. sometimes ends in *on* for *an*.

SYNTAX.

69. The Anglo-Saxon syntax corresponds very closely with the Latin.

NOTE. The statement of familiar principles is omitted, (as that a verb must agree with its subject), and attention is mainly given to those uses of the genitive and dative cases of nouns, and of the subjunctive mode of verbs, which are not clearly recognized in modern English.

NOUNS.

Genitive Case.

70. A noun limiting the meaning of another noun is put in the genitive.

NOTE. This genitive may be subjective; as, Godes gife, *God's grace*; or objective; as, Godes egsa, *the fear of God*.

71. A noun added to another noun to express an attribute is put in the genitive.

NOTE. As: hwites lichaman and fegeres andwlitan men;— lamb ānes geares. This genitive stands also in the predicate: his lichama was þæs ylean gecyndes. Here also belong nouns denoting material.

72. Interrogative and indefinite pronouns denoting a part take a genitive of the whole.

NOTE. As: hwæt gódes do ic? hwyle manna? gumena æghwyle; ænig þæra engla.

73. Adjectives denoting plenty or want; also those denoting an operation of the mind, take the genitive.

NOTE. Here belong those denoting knowledge, ignorance, remembering, forgetting, desire, love, fear, sorrow, pride, shame, guilt, innocence, worth, merit, demerit, etc.

74. A noun in the genitive may be added to an adjective to denote that in which the attribute inheres.

NOTE. As: *módes milde*; *márgenes strang*.

75. Cardinals, ordinals, and adjectives used *partitively*, are followed by the genitive.

NOTE. Here belong also indeclinables or neuters, denoting quantity or number, as *má*, *fela*, *feá*, *lyt*: — *þæt cálonð*, is six *míla* *mícel*, *þu þæt færgewyre fiftiges wíð*, *þrittiges heáh*, *þreo hund lang*, *elngemeta*; *fela manna wat*; *þeáh hyra feá wáron*; *þær byð wundra má*.

76. Verbs denoting an operation of the mind; as, to fear, rejoice, be ashamed, boast, wonder, care for, reckon, rue, wish, yearn for, remember, tempt, enjoy; also those denoting rule or superiority, take the genitive.

77. Verbs denoting to need, want, be deprived of, cease, refuse, deny, miss, behove, take the genitive.

NOTE. Here also belong *abíðan*, to wait for; *æthman*, to touch; *hleahian*, to laugh; and *on-fangan*, to receive

78. Verbs of sharing and touch, and those affecting a part, are followed by the genitive.

79. *Beón* denoting possession takes a genitive of the possessor.

NOTE. As: *heó and hire bearn sý þæs hláfordes*.

80. Adverbs of place and quantity may take the genitive.

NOTE. As: *æghwær eorðan*; *ic gife him þæs leohtes genoh*.

81. Prepositions denoting locative relations, as *innan*, *utan*, *wið*, may take the genitive.

NOTE. As: *innan landes*, *eððe utan landes*; *þa gewendon hi wið þæs cildes*.

Dative and Instrumental.

82. Nouns denoting cause, manner, means, instrument and accompanying circumstance, are put in the dative or instrumental.

NOTE. The dative case absorbed the instrumental, so that the syntax of both cases is given together.

83. Nouns denoting measure of difference, time when and place where, are put in the dative or instrumental.

NOTE. As: þæt tochte lond is twelfum herra folde feðm-rímes; hér gefór Ælfred six nūttum ár ealra hálígra mæssan. This construction sometimes takes the dative with a preposition, as hér on þisum geara; time when is sometimes put in the genitive.

84. Adjectives denoting nearness, likeness, comparison, plenty, want, pleasure, pain, trust, distrust, etc., may take the dative or instrumental.

NOTE. Full, wyrðe and scyldig, take a genitive, dative or instrumental, denoting guilty of, guilty towards, or guilty by.

85. The comparative degree may take a dative.

NOTE. The genitive is sometimes found; as, seðe is lessa on Godes rice, se is his mára, Lk. 7, 28; but the construction of þonne with the nominative is more common; as, hú ne synt ge sêlran þonne hig?

86. Verbs denoting to bid, say, command, wield, answer, praise, hear, obey, worship, serve, follow, give, show, appear, help, pity, honor, fear, respect, please, trust, etc., take the dative.

87. Verbs denoting nearness and likeness, take the dative.

88. Beón denoting possession, and verbs denoting to belong to, behove, befit, seem; also to need, to happen, take the dative.

89. Certain verbs take a reflexive dative ; as, to take, go, fear, &c. ; as, he him hámweard ferde.

90. Words used absolutely are put in the dative.

NOTE. As: *lúra dura beloeceure*. Sometimes the instrumental is used with the dative, as *lúsum lús gedóne*.

Accusative Case.

91. Extent of time and space are put in the accusative.

NOTE. Sometimes in the dative, as above.

92. The accusative is used after verbs and adjectives to denote precisely the limit of their signification.

NOTE. This is an imitation of the Greek construction ; as, *græes ungréne*.

93. Active verbs take an accusative of the direct object.

94. Verbs of motion take an accusative, denoting where the motion ends.

NOTE. As: *hi noldon ðone reðan cwellere eft gecyrran, they would not return to the cruel murderer*.

95. Intransitive verbs may take an accusative of cognate meaning.

NOTE. As: *he lifde his lif* ; and *cýninges leguas oft ráde onridon* ; also, sometimes a dative ; as, *men libban þam life*.

96. The subject of an infinitive is put in the accusative.

97. Impersonals of appetite or passion take an accusative of the person affected.

98. Verbs of naming, teaching, etc., take two accusatives, one denoting the person, and the other the thing,

99. Factitive verbs take two accusatives, both denoting the same person or thing.

100. The accusative is used with prepositions implying motion and extent.

Genitive and Dative.

101. Verbs of granting, refusing and thanking, take a dative of the person and genitive of the thing.

NOTE. The dative marks the person interested, and the genitive the aim or motive of the interest; as, *ic feores þe unnan wille*; *ic þancige Gode* and *cow callum þæs friðes*.

Genitive and Accusative.

102. Verbs of asking, accusing, convicting, acquitting, depriving, reminding, and impersonals of feeling, take the accusative of the person and genitive of the thing.

NOTE. As: *he hine bidde fultūnes*; *tyhð me untreowða*, *he accuseth me of untruths*; *hine his rices he benam*; *þæt he nanes þinges ne lyste*. Impersonals of feeling sometimes take a dative of the person and a genitive of the cause of the feeling, as, *Ða of þuhte Gode mancyngnes ymða*; *him of þuhte þæs slæpes*.

Accusative and Dative.

103. Any verb, together with the accusative of the direct, may take a dative of the indirect object.

NOTE. Here belong all verbs which require a secondary object; as, to give, show, say, order, etc.

• • VERBS.

Subjunctive Mode.

104. In principal sentences the subjunctive is used to make a contingent assertion.

NOTE. This uncertainty may incline on the one hand towards desire, on the other towards doubt.

105. In subordinate sentences the subjunctive mode is used —

- (1). In substantive sentences.
- (2). In conditional sentences.
- (3). In relative sentences of general application.
- (4). In temporal sentences with *þonne*, *ær*, *oð*, *wið*.
- (5). In concessive sentences.
- (6). In final sentences, expressing purpose.
- (7). In consecutive sentences, to express a result.
- (8). In comparative sentences indicating an imagined comparison.
- (9). In indirect questions.

NOTE. As: *þé* is *betere þæt* *án þínra lima forweorðe*; *gyf hwa slá (strike) þé*; *syle þam þe þé biððe*; *þonne þu fæste stoyra þín heáfod*; *þeah þe he geóng sý*; *begymað þæt ge ne dón eowre riht-wisnesse beforan mannum*; *git man sý dumb oððe dæl geboren*, *þæt he ne mæge his synna grandettan*; *hér was se móna swilce he wære mid blóde begoten (covered)*; *hé æsode hwar Crist acenned wære*.

106. In conditional sentences the present subjunctive in the protasis, denotes possibility; the past, impossibility of realization.

NOTE. The indicative proposes as real, the subjunctive as supposed.

PROSODY.

107. Anglo-Saxon verse is alliterative. Each verse is divided into two sections; and a perfect verse has three alliterative words — two in the first section, and one in the second. In reading, the alliterative words are to be marked by a stress of voice.

NOTE. The letter which begins the alliterative words is called the rime-letter; the one in the second section is called the chief letter, the others, sub-letters. For examples, see the poetic selections.

108. Perfect vowel alliteration requires the words to begin with different vowels.

NOTE. As: *yfelne mid eldum, he wæs æghwæm lāð.*
But sometimes we find the same vowel repeated; as —
And *hi æne on dæge æton symle.*

109. Sometimes double alliteration is found, and occasionally final rhyme, as —

þara þe lyft and flód lædað and fédað.
Ne synn, ne sacu, ne sár wracu.

SELECTIONS FOR READING.

THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT.

MATT. V—VII.

A.D. 995.]

Sóþlice ðá se Ilælend geséh ða menigu, he ástáh on ðone munt; and ðá he sæt, ðá genealæhton his leorningcnihtas to him. And he ontýnde his máp, and lárde hí, and cwæp: Eadige synd ða gástlican pearfan, forðam hyra ys heofena rice. Eadige synd ða lípan, forðam ðe hí eorpan águn. Eadige synd ða ðe nú wépaþ, forðam ðe hí beoþ gefrédre. Eadige synd ða ðe for rihtwísnysse hingriaþ and pyrstap, forðam ðe hí beoþ gefýllede. Eadige synd ða mild-heortan, forðam ðe hí mild-heortnysse begytaþ. Eadige synd ða clæn-heortan, forðam ðe hí God gescop. Eadige synd ða gesybsuman, forðam ðe hí beoþ Godes bearn genemne. Eadige synd ða ðe ehtnysse þoliaþ for rihtwísnysse, forðam ðe hyra ys heofonan rice. Eadige synd ge, ðonne hí wyriaþ cow, and ehtaþ cow, and secgeap ælc yfel óngén cow leogende, for me; geblissiaþ and gefægnaþ, forðam ðe cower méð ys mycæl on heofonum; swá hí ehtun ða wítegan ðe beforan cow wæron.

Ge synd eorpan sealt; gyf ðæt sealt áwyrþ, on ðam ðe hit gesylt biþ, hit ne mæg syððan to náhte, búton ðæt hit sý út-áworpen, and sý fram mannum færtreden. Ge synd middan-eardes leoht; ne mæg scó ceaster beon behýd ðe byþ uppan munt áset; ne hí ne álaþ hyra leohtfæt, and hit under cyfe settaþ, ac ofer candel-stæf, ðæt hit onlihte callum ðam ðe on ðam huse synd. Swá onlihte cower leoht beforan mannum, ðæt hí geseon cower góðan weorc, and wuldrian cowerne fæder ðe on heofonum ys.

Nelle ge wénan ðæt ic come towurpan ða á, oððe ða witegan; ne com ic ná towurpan, ac gefyllan. Sôpes on eornost ic secge eow, árdam ðe gewíte heofon and corþe, án i, oððe án prica, ne gewít fram ðære á, árdam calle þing gewurðan. Eornostlice se ðe towyrpþ án of ðysum læstum bebodum, and ða men swá lērp, se byp læst genemned on heofonan rice; sôþlice se ðe hit dēp, and lērp, se byp mycel genemned on heofonan rice. Sôþlice ic secge eow, búton eower rihtwisnys máre sý ðonne ðæra wriþera and Sundor-hálgena, ne gá ge on heofonan rice.

Ge gehýrdon ðæt gecweden was on caldum tíðum, Ne ofsleh ðú; se ðe ofslihþ, se byp dôme scyldig. Ic secge eow, sôþlice ðæt álc ðe ysap hys bréðer, byp dôme scyldig; sôþlice, se ðe segp hys bréðer, Ðú áwordena, he byp gepeahhte scyldig; se ðe segp, Ðú stunta, se byp scyldig helle fýres. Eornostlice gyf ðú bringst ðíne lác to weofode, and ðú ðær gepenegst, ðæt ðín bróðor hæfþ árnig þing ágeén ðé, lét ðær ðíne lác befóran ðam alláre, and gang áf and gesybsuma wið ðínne bróðer, and ðonne cum ðú syððan and bring ðíne lác. Beo ðú onbúgende ðínun wiðerwinnan hraðe, ða hwíle ðe ðú eart on wege mid him, ðe-læs ðe ðín wiðerwinna ðé sylle ðam déman, and se déma ðé sylle ðam þéne, and ðú sý on cwertern send. Sôpes ic secge ðé, Ne giést ðú ðanone, ár ðú ágylde ðone ýtemestan feorþing.

Gyf ðín swýðre eage ðé áswície, áhola hit út, and áwurp hyt fram ðé; sôþlice ðé ys betere, ðæt án ðínra lima forwurðe, ðonne eal ðín lichama sý on helle ásend. And gyf ðín swíðre hand ðé áswície, áccorf hí of, and áwurp hí fram ðé; wítodlice ðé ys betere, ðæt án ðínra limá forwurðe, ðonne eal ðín lichama fare to helle.

Sôþlice hit ys gecweden, Swá hwyle swá his wíf forlæt, he sylle hyre hyra híw-gedáles bôc. Ic secge eow to sôpum, ðæt álc ðe his wíf forlæt, búton forlegenyse

þingum, he dōp ðæt heo unriht-hæmþ, and se unriht-hæmþ, ðe forlātene æfter him genimþ.

Æft ge gehýrdon, ðæt gecweden wæs on caldum cwydum, Ne forswere ðú, sóþlice Drihtne ðú ágylst ðíne . ȁpas. Ic secge eow sóþlice, ðæt ge callunga ne swerion; ne þurh heofon, forðam ðe heo ys Godes þrym-setl; Ne þurh eorþan, forðam ðe heo ys hys fōt-scamul; ne þurh Hierusalem, forðam ðe heo ys máres cyninges cester; Ne ðú ne swere þurh ðín heafod, forðam ðe ðú ne miht ænne locc gedōn hwítne, oddre blacne; Sóþlice sý cower sprúe, Hyt ys, hyt ys; Hyt nys, hyt nys; sóþlice gyf ðær máre byþ, ðæt biþ of yfele.

Ge gehýrdon ðæt gecweden wæs, Eage for eage, and tōp for tōp. Sóþlice ic secge eow, ne winne ge ongén ða ðe eow yfel dōþ; ac gyf hwá ðé slea on ðín swýðre wenge, gegeawa him ðæt óðer; and ðam ðe wylle on dōme wið ðé stitan, and niman ðíne tunecan, lét him tó ðínne wæfels; and swá hwá swá ðé genýt þúsend stapa, gá mid him óðre twá þúsend. Syle ðam ðe ðé bidde, and ðam ðe [wylle] æt ðé borgian ne wyrn ðú him.

Ge gehýrdon ðæt gecweden wæs, Lufa ðínne nextan, and hata ðínne feond. Sóþlice ic secge eow, lufiaþ eowre fýnd, and dōp wel ðam ðe eow yfel dōþ, and gebiddaþ for eowre elteras, and tielendum eow; ðæt ge sýn coweres fæder bearn ðe on heofonum ys, se ðe dōp ðæt his sunne up-áspringþ ofer ða góðan and ofer ða yfelan, and he lét rínan ofer ða rihtwísan and ofer ða unrihtwísan. Gyf ge sóþlice ða lufiaþ ðe eow lufiaþ, hwylce méde habbaþ ge? hú ne dōp mánufulle swá? And gyf ge ðæt án dōp ðæt ge coweres gebróðra wylcuniaþ, hwæt dó ge máre? hú ne dōp háðene swá? Eornostlice beoþ fulfremede, swá cower heofonlica fæder is fulfremed.

Begýmaþ, ðæt ge ne dōn eowre rihtwísnesse beforan mannum, ðæt ge sýn geherede fram him, elles næbbe ge.

méde mid eowrum fæder ðe on heofonum ys. Eornustlice ðonne ðú ðine ælmeſſan sylle, ne blāwe mau hýman befōran ðé, swá liceteras dōp on gesomnungum and on wícum, ðæt hí sín ge-árwurpode fram mannum; sōp ic secge eow, hí onfēngon hyra méde. Sōplíce ðonne ðú ðine ælmeſſan dō, nyte ðín wynstre hwæt dō ðín swýðre: ðæt ðín ælmeſse sý on dígum, and ðín fæder hit ágylt ðé, se ðe gesyhp on dígum. And ðonne ge eow gebiddon, ne beo ge swylce liceteras, ða lufiap ðæt hig gebiddon hí standende on gesomnungum and stráta hyrnum, ðæt men hig geseon; sōp ic secge eow, hí onfengon L. yra méde. Ðú sōplíce ðonne ðú ðé gebidde, gang into ðínum bed-clyfan, and ðínre dura belocene, bidde ðínne fæder on dígum, and ðín fæder ðe gesyhp on dígum, hyt ágylt ðé. Sōplíce ðonne ge eow gebiddon nellon ge sprecean fela, swá swá háðene, hig wénaþ ðæt hí sín gehýrede on hyra menigfealdan spráce. Nellen ge eornostlice him ge-esenlīcan, sōplíce eower fæder wát hwæt eow pearf ys, árdam ðe ge hýne biddap. Eornustlice gebiddap eow ðus: Fæder úre ðú ðe eart on heofonum, sí ðín nama gehálgod; to-become ðín ríce; gewurde ðín willa on eorpan swá swá on heofonum; úrne dæghwamlican hláf syle us to-dæg; and forgyf us úre gyltas, swá swá we forgyfap úrum gyltendum; and ne gelæd ðú us on costnunge, ac álýs us of yfele. Sōplíce. Wítodlice gyf ge forgyfap mannum hyra synna, ðonne forgyf eower se heofonlica fæder eow eowre gyltas. Gyf ge sōplíce ne forgyfap mannum, ne eower fæder ne forgyf eow eowre synna.

Sōplíce ðonne ge fæston, nellon ge wesan swylce lease-licceteras, hig fornymap hyra ansýna, ðæt hig æteowun mannum fæstende; sōplíce ic secge eow, ðæt hig onfēngon hyra méde. Ðú sōplíce ðonne ðú fæste, smýra ðín heafod, and þweah ðíne ansýne; ðæt ðú ne

sý gesewen fram mannum fastende, ac ðínum fæder ðe ys on ðíglum, and ðín fæder ðe gesyhþ on ðíglum, hyt ágyht ðc. Nellen ge gold-hordian eow gold-hordas on eorþan, ðær óm and mophe hit fornimp, and ðær þeofas hit delfap and forstelap; gold-hordiap eow sóþlice gold-hordas on heofenan, ðær náðor óm ne mophe hit ne fornimp, and ðar þeofas hit ne delfap, ne ne forstelap. Wítodlice ðær ðín gold-hord is, ðær is ðín heorte. Ðínes lichaman leohtfæt is ðín eage; gyf ðín eage bip ánfæald, call ðín lichama bip beorht; gif ðín eage sóþlice bip mánsfull, call ðín lichama byp þýsterfull. Eornustlice gyf ðæt leoht ðe on ðc is synt þýstru, hú mycle beoþ ða þýstru?

Ne mæg nán man twám hláfordum þeowian, oððe he sóþlice ánnre hatap, and óðerne lufap; oððe he bip ánum gehyrsum, and óðrum ungehýrsum. Ne mágon ge Gode þeowian and woruldwelan. Forðam ic secge eow, ðæt ge ne síu ymbhýdige eowre sáwl, hwæt ge eton; ne eowrum lichaman, mid hwam ge sýn ymbscrýdde. Hú nys seó sáwl sélc ðonne mete, and eower lichama betera ðonne ðæt reáf? Behealdap heofonan fuglas, forðam ðe hig ne sáwap, ne hig ne ríap, ne hig ne gadriap on berne; and eower heofonlica fæder hig fét. Hú ne synt ge sélran ðonne hig? Hwyle eower mæg sóþlice gepencan ðæt he ge-caenige áne elne to hys anlicnesse? And to hwí synt ge ymbhýdige he reáfe? Besceawiap æceres lílian, hú hig weaxap. Ne swincap hig, ne hig ne spinnap; Ic secge eow sóþlice, ðæt furðon Salomon on callum hys wuldre næs oferwrigen swá swá án of ðyson. Sóþlice gyf æceres weod, ðæt ðe to-ðæg is, and bip to-morgen on ofen ásend, God scrýt, calá ge gehwádes geleafan, ðam mycle má he scrýt eow? Nellen ge eornustlice beon ymbhýdige, ðus cweðende, Hwæt ete we? oððe, Hwæt drince we? oððe. Mid hwam beq.

we oferwrogene? Sôþlice ealle dás þing peoda sécaþ; wítodlice eower fæder wát ðæt ge ealra dyssa þinga beþurfon. Eornustlice sécaþ árest Godes rice and hys rihtwísnesse, and ealle dás þing cow beoþ ðær-to ge-eac node. Ne beo ge ná hogiende ymb ða morgenlican neode, sôþlice se morgenlica dæg earaþ ymb hyne sylfne; ághwyle dæg hæfþ genóh on hys ágenum ymbhogan.

Nellen ge dēman, ðæt ge ne sýn fordēmede; wítodlice ðam ylcen dōme ðe ge dēmaþ, cow biþ gedēmed, and on ðam ylcen geniete ðe ge metaþ, cow byþ gemeten. To hwí gesihst ðú ðæt mot on ðínes bróðor eagan, and ðú ne gesyhst ðone beam on ðínum ágenum eagan? Oððe húmeta cwyst ðú to ðínum bróðer, Bróður, þafa ðæt ic út-áðo ðæt mot of ðínum eagan, ðonne se beam biþ on ðínum ágenum eagan? Lá ðú liccetera, áðo árest út ðone beam of ðínum ágenum eagan, and beháwa ðonne ðæt ðú út-áðo ðæt mot of ðínes bróður eagan. Nellen ge syllan ðæt hálige húndum, ne ge ne wurpen cowre mere-grotu tofōran cowrum swýnon, ðe-læs hig mid hyra fōtum hig fōrtredon, and hig ðonne ongean gewende cow toslýton. Biddaþ, and cow biþ geseald; sécaþ, and ge hit findaþ; enuciaþ, and cow biþ ontýned. Wítodlice álc ðæra ðe bit, he onfehþ; and se ðe sécþ, he hyt fínt; and ðam enuciendum biþ ontýned. Hwyle man is of cow, gyf his sunu hyne bit hláfes, sylst ðú him stán? Oððe gyf he bytt físcas, sylst ðú him næddran? Eornustlice nú ge, ðe yfele synt, cunnan góðe sylena cowrum bearnum syllan, mycle má eower fæder ðe on heofenum ys syleþ góð ðam ðe hyne biddaþ? Eornustlice ealle ða ðing, ðe ge wyllen ðæt men cow dón, dōþ ge him ðæt sylfe, ðæt ys sôþlice *æ* and wítegena bebod.

Gangaþ inn þurh ðæt nearwe geat; forðon ðe ðæt geat is swíðe wíd, and se weg is swíðe rúm ðe to forspilled.

nesse gelôft, and swýðe manega synt ðe þurh ðone weg farap. Ealá hû nearo and hû angsum is ðæt geat, and se weg, ðe to life geládt, and swýðe feawa synt ðe ðone weg findon. Warniap eow fram leasum wítegum, ða eumap to eow on secapa gegyrelum, ac hig beop innane reáfigende wulfas; fram hyra wæstmum ge hí undergytap. Cwyst ðú gaderap man winberian of þornum, oððe fic-æppla of þyrncinum? Swá iêlc gôð treow byrp gôðe wæstmas; and iêlc yfel treow byrp yfele wæstmas. Ne mæg ðæt gôðe treow beran yfle wæstmas, ne ðæt yfele treow gôðe wæstmas. Ælle treow ðe ne byrp gôðne wæstm, sý hyt forcorfen, and on fyr áworpen. Wítodlice be hyra wæstmum ge hig onenáwap.

Ne gáþ ælc ðæra on heofena rice, ðe cwyp to me, Drihten, Drihten; ac se ðe wyrep mínes fæder willan ðe on heofenum is, se gáþ on heofena rice. Manege cwedaþ on ðam dæge to me, Drihten, Drihten, hû ne wítegode we on ðínum naman, and on ðínum naman we út-áwurpon deoflu, and on ðínum naman we worhton mycele mihta? Ðonne cwede ic to him, Ðæt ic eow náfig ne cúðe; gewítap fram me, ge ðe worhton unrihtwýsnesse. Eornustlice ælc ðæra ðe ðás míne word gehýrp, and ða wyrep, biþ gelíc ðam wísan were, se hys hús ofer stán getimbrode. Ðá com ðær rén, and mycele flód, and ðær bleowun windas, and áhruron on ðæt hús; and hyt ná ne feoll, sóþlice hit wæs ofer stán getimbrod. And ælc ðæra ðe gehýrp ðás míne word, and ða ne wyrep, se biþ gelíc ðam dysigan men, ðe getimbrode hys hús ofer sand-ceosel. Ðá rínde hit, and ðær comun flód, and bleowun windas, and áhruron on ðæt hús; and ðæt hús feoll, and hys hryre wæs mycel.

REIGN OF KING ALFRED.

FROM A. S. CHRONICLE.

871. Ðá feng Ælfred, Ædelwulfing, tó West-saxna ríce, and þæs ymb ænne mēuād gefeaht Ælfred cyning wið ealne þone here lytle werede æt Wiltūe, and hine longe on dæg geflymde, and þá Deniscan áhton wælstowe gewæld. And þæs geáres wurden nīgen folegefeohht gefohten wið þone here on þy cymríce be súðan Temese, bútan þam þe him Ælfred, þæs cyninges bróðor, and ánlípige ealdormen and cyninges pegnas oft ráde onridon, þe man ná ne rímde. And þæs geáres wærun ofslegene nīgon eorlas and án cyning, and þý geáre námon Westseaxe fríð wið þone here.

872. Hér fór se here tó Lundenbyrig from Reádingum and þær wintersetl nam; and þá námon Myrce fríð wið þone here.

873. Hér fór se here on Norðhymbre, and he nam wintersetl on Lindesse æt Tūncesige.

874. Hér fór se here from Lindesse tó Hreoredúne, and þær wintersetl nam, and þone cyning Buhréd ofer sæ ádræfdon ymb twá and twéntig wintra, þæs þe he ríce hæfde, and þæt land eall gecodon, and he fór tó Róme and þær gesæt. And þý ylcan geáre hie sealdon Ceólwulfe, ánum unwísūm cyninges pegne, Myrcna ríce tó healdanne, and he him áðas swór and gíslas scalde, þæt hit him gearo wære, swá hwylce dæge swá hie hit habban wolden, and he gearo wære mid him selfum and on eallum þám, þe him læstan woldon tó þæs heres pearfe.

875. Hér fór se here from Hreopedúne, and Healf-

dene fōr mid sumum þam here on Norðanhymbre, and nam winterscēl be Tīnan þære cā, and se here þæt lond ge-eode and ofi hergode on Peolitas and on Strætclēdwealas. And fōr Godiūn and O'scitel and Anwind, þā þrī cyningas of Hreopedūne tō Grantebrycege mid miclum here and sæton þær ān geār. And þý sumere fōr Ælfred cyning út on sæ mid sciphere and gefeaht wið seofon sciphlēstas and hiora ān gefēng and þā oðre geflēme.

876. Hēr hine bestæl se here and intō Werhām Westseaxna fērde, and siððan wið þone here se cyning frið nam, and þā gīslas sealdon, þe on þam here weorðoste wæron, tō þam cyninge, and him þā āðas swóron on þam halgan beáge, þe hie ær nānre þeode noldon, þæt hī hræðlice of his rice fōren; and hī þā under þam hī nihtes bestælon þære fyrde, se gehorsade here, intō Exanceastre, and þý ylcan geāre Hcalfdene Norðanhumbra land gedælede and ergeude wæron and hiora tilgende.

877. Hēr com se here intō Exanceastre from Werhām and se sciphere seglode west ymbútan; and þā gemette hie micel ýst on sæ, and þær forwearð hundtwelftig scipa æt Swanawic. And se cyning Ælfred after þam gehorsodum here mid fyrde rād oð Exanceaster, and hī hindan ofrīdan ne meahte, ær hie on þam fæstene wæron, þær him man tō ne meahte. And hie him þær fore gīslas sealdon, swá feala swá he habban wolde, and micce āðas swóron, and þā góðne frið heóldon. And þā on hærfešte gefōr se here on Merena lond and hit gedældor. sum, and sum Ceólwulfe sealdon.

878. Hēr hine bestæl se here on midne winter ofer twelftan niht tō Cyppanhāme, and geridon Westseaxna lond, and gesæton, and, micel þæs folces ofer sæ ádræfdon, and þæs oðres þone mæstan dæl hī geridon and him tō gecirdon, bútan þam cyninge Ælfrede, and he lytle weorode uneāðelice æfter wudum fōr and on mórfeosten-

um. And þæs ylcan wintres wæs Ingwæres bróðor and Healfdenes on Westseaxum, on Dēfenascyre, mid twentigum scipum and þrim scipum, and hine man þær ofslóh and eahta hund manna mid, and feowertig manna his heres, and þær wæs se gúðfana genumen, þe hí hræfen héton. And þæs on Eástron worhte Ælfred cyning lytle weorude geworc æt Æðelinga-igge, and of þam geworce wæs winnende wið þone here and Sumorsæten i se dæl, se þær nēht wæs. Ðá on þære scofodan wucan ofer Eástron ne gerád to Ecgbyrhtes-stáne be cástan Sealwuda, and him cōmon þær ongean Sumorsæte calle and Wilsæte and Hamtūnscire se dæl, þe hire beheonan sæ wæs, and his gefægene wærun. And he fór ymb áne niht of þám wicum to Igleá, and þæs eft ymb áne niht to Æðandūne, and þær gefeaht wið calne þone here, and hine geflýmde, and him æfter rād oð þæt geweorc, and þær sæt feowertyne niht. Ðá sealde se here him gíslas and micle æðas, þæt hí of his ríce woldon, and him eác gehéton, þæt hiora cyning fulwihte onfōn wolde, and hie þæt gelaeston swá. And þæs ymb þreo wucan com se cyning to him, Godrún, þrittiga sum þára manna, þe in þam here weorduste wæron, æt Alre, þæt is wið Æðelinga igge, and his se cyning þær onfeng æt fulwihte, and his crismlysing wæs æt Wetmór. And he þær wæs twelf niht mid þam cyninge, and he hine and his geféran mid miclum feo weorðode.

880. Hér fór se here of Cirenceastre on Eástengle, and gesæt þæt lond and gedælde, and þý ylcan geáre fór se here ofer sæ, þe ær on Fullanhomme sæt, on Froncland to Gent and sæt þær án geár.

882. Hér fór se here úp andlang Mæse feor on Froncland, and þær sæt án geár. And þý ylcan geáre fór Ælfred cyning mid scipum út on sæ and gefeaht wið feower sciphlæstas Deniscra manna, and þára scipa twá genam,

and þá men ofslægene wæron þe þær on wæron. And twegen scipheras him on hand eodon, and þá wæron miclunf forslægene and forwundode, ær hie on hand eodon.

885. Hér tóðælde se foresprecena here on twá, oðer dæl eást, oðer dæl to Hrófescceastre, and ymbseton þá ceastre, and worhton oðer fæsten ymbe hie selfe, and hi þeah ceastre áweredon oððæt Ælfred cyning com utan mid fyrde. Ðá eode se here tó hiora scipum and forlét þæt geweorc, and hi wurdon þær behorsode, and sóna þý ylcan sumere ofer sæ gewiton. And þy ylcan geáre sende Ælfred cyning sciphære on Eástengle. Sóna swá hie cónon on Stufe múðan, þá mётton hie sixtýne scipu wicinga and wið þá gefuhton; and þá scipu call geræhton, and þá men ofslógon. Ðá hie þá hámweard wendon mid þære herchyðe, þá mётton hi micelne sciphære wicinga, and þá wið þá gefuhton þý ylcan dæge, and þá Deniscan áhton sige; and þý ylcan geáre se here on Eástenglum bræc frið wið Ælfred cyning.

886. Ðý geáre gesette Ælfred cyning Lundenburg, and him eall Angelcyn tó gecirde, þæt bútan Deniscra manna hæftneðe wæs, and he þá befæste þá burh Æðel-réde caldormen tó healdanne.

893. Hér on þisum geáre fór se micela here, þe we gefyrn ýrbe spræcon, eft of þam eástríce (Francna) westweard tó Bunnan, and þær wurdon gescipode, swá þæt hie ásetton him on áne sfð ofer mid horsum mid ealle, and þá cónon up Limine múðan mid twá hund scipa and fiftigum scipum. Se múða is on eástweardre Cent, æt þæs micelan wuda eástende, þe we Andred hátað. Se wudu is eástlang and westlang hundtwelftiges msla lang oððe lengra, and þrittiges msla brád. Scó eá, þe we ær ymbe spræcon, lið út of þam wealde. On þá eá hie tугon up hiora scipu oð þone weald feower msla fram þam múðan útewardan, and þær ábræcon án geweorc inne

on þam fenne; sæton scāwa cirlice men on, and wæs sām worht. Ðá sōna æfter þam com Hæsten mid hund eghtatigum scipa and worhte him geweorc át Middelfūne, and se oðer here æt Apuldre.

894. On þeōs geāre, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnād þæs þe hie on þam eāstrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norðhymbre and Eāstengle hæfdon Ælfrede cyninge ādas ge-seald, and Eāstengle foregīsla sex; and þeāh ofer þā treōwa, swā oft swā þā oðre hergas mid ealle herige út fōron, þonne fōron hie oððe mid, oððe on heora healfe ān. Ðá gegadrode Ælfred cyning his fyrde, and fōr, þæt he bewīcode betwih þām twām hergum þær, þær he nēht rýmet hæfde for wudufæstenne and for wæterfæstenne, swā þæt he mihte ægðerne geræcan, gif hie ænigne feld sēcan wolden. Ðá fōron hie sīððan æfter þam wealde hlōðum and flocrādum be swā hwæðere efese, swā hit þonne fyrdleās wæs, and hī man eac mid oðrum floccum sōhte mæstra daga ælce oððe on niht, ge of þære fyrde ge eac of þām burgum. Hæfde se cyning his fyrd on twā tōnumen, swā þæt hī wæron symle healfe æt hām, healfe ute, būtan þām mannum, þe þā burh healdan sceoldon. Ne com se here ofter call ute of þām sætum þonne tuwa; oðre sīðe, þā hie ærest tō londe cōmon, ær seō fyrd gesamnod wære, oðre sīðe, þā hie of þām sætum faran woldon. Ðá hie gefēngon nicele herehyð, and þā woldon ferian norðweardes ofer Temese innan Eāstseaxe, ongean þā scipu: þā forrād seō fyrd hie foran, and him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhāme, and pone here geflýmde; and þā herehyðe āhreddon. And hī flugon ofer Temese butan ælcum forða, þā up be Colne on ānne iggād; þā besæt seō fyrd hie þær utan þā hwile þe hie þær lengest mete hæfdon. Ac hī hæfdon þā hiora stemn gesetenne and hiora mete genotudne, and wæs se cyning þā pyderweardes on fære mid þære scire þe mid him fyrddon.

Ðá he þá wæs pyderweardes, and scó oðre fyrd wæs hámweardes; þá Deniscan sæton þær behindan, for þam hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þam gefcohte, þæt hi hine ne mihton ferian: þá gegaderodon þá þe on Norðhymbrum búgeað and on Eástenglum sum hund scipa, and fóron súð ymbútan, and sum feowertig scipa norð ymbútan, and ymbsæton án geweorc on Dénascyre be norð þære sæ, and þá, þe súð ymbútan fóron, ymbsæton Eaxanceaster. Ðá se cyning þæt hýrde, þá wende he hine west wið Eaxanceastres mid eallre þære fyrde, bútan swiðe gewealdenum dæle eásteweardes þæs folces. Ðá fóron forð oð þe hie cómon tó Lundenbyrig, and þá mid þám burhwarum and þam fultume, þe him westan com, fóron eást tó Beámfleóte. Wæs Hæsten þá þær cumen mid his herge, þe ær æt Middeltúne sæt, and eác se micela here wæs þá þær tó cumen, þe ær on Limenemúðan sæt, æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ær geworht þæt geweorc æt Beámfleóte, and wæs þá út áfaren on hergáð, and wæs se micela here æt hám. Ða fóron hí tó and geflýmdon þone here and þæt geweorc ábræcon, and genámon call þæt þær binnan wæs ge on feo, ge on wífum, ge eác on bearnum, and brohton eall in tó Lundenbyrig, and þá scipu ealle oððe tóbræcon oððe forbærndon, oððe tó Lundenbyrig brohton oððe tó Hrófescastre. And Hæstenes wif and his sunu twegen man brohte tó þam cyninge; and he hí him eft ágeaf, forþam þe hiora wæs oðer his godsunu, oðer Æðelredes ealdormannes. Hæfdon hí hiora onfangen, ær Hæsten tó Beámfleóte cóme, and he him hæfde geseald gíslas and áðas, and se cyning him eác wel feoh sealde, and eác swá þá he þone cniht ágeaf and þæt wif. Ac sóna swá hie tó Beámfleóte cómon, and þæt geweorc geworht wæs, swá hergode he on his ríce þone ylcan ende, þe Æðelréd, his cumpæder, healdan sceolde. And eft oðre síðe he wæs on hergáð.

gelend on þæt ylce rice, þá þá man his geweorc ábræc. Ðá se cyning hine þá west wende mid þære fyrde wið Eaxanceastres, swá ic ær sæde, and se here þá burh beseten hæfde: þa he þær tó gefaren wæs, þá eodon hie tó hiora scipum. Ðá he þá wið þone here þær west ábysgod wæs, and þá hergas wæron þá gegaderode begen tó Sceóbyrig on Eástseaxum, and þær geweorc worhton, fóron begen æt gædere up be Temese, and him com micel eaca tó ægðer ge Eástenglum ge of Norðhymbrum; fóron þá up be Temese, oð þæt hie gedidon æt Sæferne. Ðá up be Sæferne þá gegaderode Æðelréd ealdorman and Aðelm ealdorman and Æðelnóð ealdorman and þá cyninges þegnas þe þá æt hám æt þám geweorcum wæron, of ælcra byrig be eástan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda, ge be eástan ge eác be norðan Temese, and be westan Sæferne, ge eác sum dæl þæs norðwealcynnes; and þá hī þá ealle gegadrode wæron, þá of-fóron hie þone here hindan æt Buttingtúne on Sæfernstaðe, and hine þær útan besæton on ælce healfe on ánum fæstenne. Ðá hie þá feala wucena sæton on twá healfe þære eá, and se cyning wæs west on Dēfenum wið þone sciphære: þá wæron hie mid meteleáste gewægde, and hæfdon micelne dæl þæra horsa freten, and þá oðre wæron hungre ácwolen: Ðá eodon hie út tó mannum þe on eásthealfe þære eá wicodon and him wið gefuhton. And þá cristenan hæfdon sige, and þær wearð Ordhelm, cyninges þegn, ofslægen, eác monige oðre cyninges þegnas, and se dæl, þe þær áweg com, wurdon on fleáme generede. Ðá hie on Eástseaxe cōmon tó hiora geweorce, þá gegadrode seó láf on Eastenglum and of Norðhymbruū micelne here onforan winter, and befæston hiora wif and hiora scipu and hiora fooh on Eástenglum and fóron ánstrecces dāges and nihtes, þæt hie gedidon on ánre westre ceastre, on Wir-

healum, seó is Lēgāceaster gehāten. Ðá ne mihte seó fyrd hie ná hindan ofšaran, ær hie wæron inne on þam geweorce, besæton þeah þæt geweorc utan sume twegen dagas, and genāman ceāpes eall þæt þær bûtan wæs, and þá men ofslógon, þe hie foran foršidan mihton bûtan geweorce, and þæt corn eall forbærndon and mid hiora horsum fræton on ælcere efennehðe; and þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe hie ær hider ofer sæ cōmon.

895. And þá sōna æfter þam on þysum geāre fōr se here of Wirheale innan Norðwealas, forþam hie þær sittan ne mihton, þæt wæs for þy þe hie wæron benumene ægðer ge þæs ceāpes ge þæs cornes, þe hie geheggod hæfdon. Ðá hie þá eft út of Norðwealum wendon mid þære herchýðe þe hie þær genumen hæfdon; þá fōron hie ofer Norðhymbra land and Eástengla, swá swá seó fyrd hie geræcan ne mihte, oð þæt hie cōmon on Eástseaxna land eásteward on án ígland, þæt is úte on þære sæ, þæt is Meresig hāten. And swá se here eft hāmeward wende, þe Eaxanceastre beseten hæfde, þá hergodon hie úp on Súdseaxum neáh Cisseceastre, and þa burhware hie geflýmdon and hiora manig hund ofslógon and hiora scipu sumu genāmon. Ðá þy ylcan geāre onforan winter þá Deniscan, þe on Meresige sæton, tugon æora scipu up on Temese, and þá up on Ligan; þæt wæs ymb twá gér þæs þe hie hider ofer sæ cōmon.

896. On þý ylcan geāre worhte se foresprecena here geweorc be Ligan, twentig mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. Ðá þæs on sumera fōron micel dæl þára burhwara and eac swá oðres folces, þæt hie gedidon æt þára Deniscena geweorce, and þær wurden geflýmde, and sume feower cyninges pegnas ofslægene. Ðá þæs on hærfeste þá wícode se cyning on neáweste þære byrig þá hwile þe hie hiora corn geripon, þæt þá Deniscan him ne mihton þæs rīpes forwyrnan. Ðá sume dæge rád se cyning úp

be þære eá and gcháwode, hwær man mihte pá eá for-
 wyrcan, þæt hie ne mihton pá scipu út brengan, and hie
 pá swá didon, worhton pá twá geweorc on twá healfē
 þære eás. Ðá hie pá þæt geweorc furðum ongungen
 hæflon and þær tó gewicod hæfdon, pá ongeat se here,
 þæt hie ne mihton pá scipu út brengan: pá forléton hí hí
 and eodon ofer land, þæt hie gedidon æt Cwátbrycge be
 Sæfern, and þær geweorc worhton. Ðá ráð seó fyrd
 westweard æfter þam herige, and pá men of Lunden-
 byrig gefetedon pá scipu, and pá ealle, þe hie álædan ne
 mihton, tóbræcon, and pá þe þær stælwyrðe wæron bin-
 nan Lundenbyrig gebrohton. And pá Deniscan hæfdon
 hiora wíf befaest innan Eástengle, ær hie út of þam ge-
 weorce fóron; pá sæton hie þone winter æt Cwátbrycge,
 þæt wæs ymb þreó. gér þæs þe hie on Limene múðan
 cómon hider ofer sæ.

897. Ðá þæs on suméra on þisum geáre, tófor se here,
 sum on Eástengle, sum on Norðhymbre, and pá þe feoh-
 leáse wæron him þær scipu begéton, and súð ofer sæ
 fóron tó Sigene. Næfde se here, godes þances, Angel-
 cyn ealles forswiðe gebrocod; ac hie wæron miccle
 swiðor gebrocode on þám þrim geárum mid ceápes
 cwylde and manna, eallra swiðost mid þam þæt manige
 þára sélestena cyninges þegenas, þe þær on londc wæron,
 forðfærdon on þám þrim geárum; þára wæs sum Swiðulf,
 biscop on Hrófescastre, and Ceólmund ealdorman on
 Cent, and Beorhtulf ealdorman on Eástscaxum, and
 Wulfréd ealdorman on Hamtúnscyre, and Ealheard bis-
 cop æt Dorceccastre, and Eádulf cyninges þegen on
 Súðseaxum, and Beornwulf wicgeféra on Wintecastre,
 and Ecgulf cyninges horsþegn, and monige eác mid
 him, peáh ic pá gepungnestan nemde. Þý ylcan geáre
 drehton pá hergas on Eástenglum and Norðhymbrum
 "Westseaxna land swiðe be þam súðstæðe mid stælh-

gum; ealra swīðost mid þām æscum, þe hie feala geāra ær timbrodon. Ðā hēt Ælfred cyning timbrian lange scipu ongén þá æscas, þá wæron fulneáh twá swá lange swá þá oðru; sume hæfdon sixtig ára, sume mǎ; þá wæron ægðer ge swiftran ge unwealtran ge eác hýran þonne þá oðru; næron náðer ne on Frisisc gescæpene ne on Denisc, bútan swá him selfum þuhte, þæt hie nyt-wyrðoste beón meahton. Ðā æt sumum cyrre þæs ylcan geāres cōmon þær scipu six tó Wiht, and þær mycel yfel gedidon ægðer ge on Dēfenum, ge wel hwær be þam særſman. Ðā hēt se cyning faran mid nigonum tó þára niwena scipa, and forfaran him þone mūdān foran on úter mere; þá fōron hie mid þrim scipum út ongén hie, and þreó stōdon æt ufeweardum þam mūdān on dry-genum. Wæron þá men uppe on londe of agāne: þá gefēngon hie þára þreora scipa twá æt þam mūdān úte-weardum, and þá men ofslōgon, and þæt án ōðwand. On þam wæron eác þá men ofslægene bútan fifum; þá cōmon for þý onweg, þe þára oðerra scipu áseton: þá wurdon eác swīðe uncādlice áseten. Þreó áseton on þá healfe þæs deōpes, þe þá Deniscan scipu áseten wæron, and þá oðru ealle on oðre healfe, þæt heora ne mihte nān tó oðrum. Ac þá þæt wæter wæs æbbod feala furlanga from þām scipum, þá eodon þá Deniscan from þām þrim scipum tó þām oðrum þrim, þe on heora healfe beebbode wæron, and hie þá gefuhton þær. Ðær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cyninges geréfa, and Wulfheard Frisa, and Æbbe Frisa, and Ælhere Frisa, and Æðelferð cyninges geneát, and ealra manna Frisiscra and Englisra sixtig and twegen, and þára Deniscra hundtwelftig. Ðā com þām Deniscum scipum þeáh ær flōd tó, ær þá crist-nan mihton heora út áscúfan, and hie for þý út ōðreowon. Ðā wæron hie tó þam gesárgode, þæt hie ne mihton Súðseaxna land útan berōwan; ac hiora þær twá sæ on

lond bedráf, and þá men man læddæ tó Winteceastre tó þam cyninge, and he hie þær áhón hét. And þá men cóm-on on Eástengle þe on þam ánum scipe wæron swiðe forwundode. Þý ylcan geare forweard nō læs þonne twentig scipa mid mannum mid ealle be þam súðríman.

901. Hér gefór Ælfred, Aðulfing, six nihtum ær ealra háligræ mæssan. Se wæs cyning ofer eall Angelcynn bútan þam dæle, þe under Dena onwealde wæs, and heold þæt rice oðrum healfum læs þe þrittig wintra, and þá féng Eádwearð, his sunu, tó rice.

Ac forhwon fealleð se snáw, foldan behýdeð,
Bewriðð wyrta cið, wæstmas getigeð,
Geðýð hí and geðreátað, ðæt hí ðrage beoð
Cealde geclungen: ful oft he gecostað eác
Wildeóra worn, wætum he oferhrægeð;
Gebryceð burga geátu, bealdlice fereð,
Reáfað swiðor mycle, þonne se swiðra nip
Se hine gelædeð on ða laðan wic,
Mid ðám fécnan féonde tó willan?

Lytle hwíle leáf beoð gréne,
þonne hí eft fealewiað feallað on eorðan.
And forweorniað, weorðað to duste:
Swá þonne gefeallað þa þe firena ær
Lange læstað, lifiað him in máne;
Hýðað heáhgestreón, healdað georne
On fæstenne, feondum tó willan;
And wénað wanhogan þæt hí wile wuldorcýning
Ælmihtig God éce gehýran.

CHARACTER OF WILLIAM, THE CONQUEROR.

FROM A.-S. CHRONICLE.

1087. *Æfter ure Drihtnes Hælandes Cristes gebyrtide* an þúsend wintra and seofan and hundeahtatig wintra, on þám án and twentigan gearc, þæs þe Willelm wcolde and stihte Engleland, swá him God uðe, *gewearð swiðe* hefelic and swiðe wólbérendlic gear on þissum lande. Swylc cōðe com on mannum, þæt fullneah æfre þe oðer man wearð on þám wyrrestan yfele, þæt is on þám drife, and þæt swá stranglice, þæt manige men swulton on þam yfele. Syððan com purh þa mycclan ungewiderunge, þe comon swá we befóran tealdon, swiðe mycel hunger ofer eall Engleland, þæt manig hundred manna earmlice deáðe swulton purh þone hunger. Eala, hū earmlice and hū hreowlic tid wæs þá. Ða þa wreccæ men legen fordrifene fullneah to deáðe, and siððan com se scearpa hungor and adyde hi mid ealle. Iſwám ne mæg earmian swylcere tide? Oððe hwá is swá heard-heort þæt ne mæg wépan swylces ungelimpes? Ac swylce þing gewurðað for folces synna, þæt hi nellað lufian God and rihtwísnesse; swá swá hit wæs on þam dagum, þæt litel rihtwísnesse wæs on þisum lande mid ænige men, búton mid munecan áne, þær þær hi wel ferdon.

Se cyng and þa heafod men lufedon swiðe and ofer swiðe gitsunge on golde and on seolfre, and ne róhtan hū synlice hit wære begytan, búton hit come to heom. Se cyng sealde his land swá deóre to male swá heo deórest nihte; þonne com sum oðer and beade máre þonne þe oðer ær sealde, and se cyng hit let þam men þe him máre beád; þonne com se þridde, and beád gét máre,

and se cyng hit let þām men to handa þe him ealra mæst beáð, and ne rôhte ná hú swíðe synlice þa gerefan hit be-geatan of earne mannum, ne hú manige unlaga hi dydon. Ac swá man swýðor spæc embe rihte lage, swá man dyde máre unlaga. Hi arerdon unrihte tóllas, and manige oðre unriht hi dydan þe sindon éarfope to areccenne.

Eác on þām ilcan geare, ætforan hærfešte, forbarn þæt hálige mynster Sancte Paule, þe biscopstóle on Lundene, and manige oðre mynstres, and þæt mæste dæl and þæt rotteste eal þære burh. Swylce eác, on þām ilcan tíman, forbarn fullneah ælc heáfod port on eallum Englelande. Eala hreówlic and wépendlic tíð wæs þæs gears, þe swá manig ungelimp wæs forðbringende!

Eác, on þām ilcan geare, toforan Assumptio Sancte Marie, for Willelm cyng of Normandige into France mid fyrde, and hergode uppan his ágenne hláford, Philippe þān cyng, and slóh of his mannum mycelne dæl, and forbærnde þa burh Mapante, and ealle þa hálige mynstres þe wæron innan þære burh, and twegen hálige men, þe hýrsumodon Gode on ancer-settle wuniende, þær wæron forbærnde. Ðissum þus gedóne, se cyng Willelm cérde ongean to Normandige. Hreówlic þing he dyde, and hreówlicor him gelamp. Hú hreówlicor? Him geyfelade and him stranglice églade. Hwæt mæg ic tællan? Se scearpa deáð, þe ne forlét ne rice men ne heanc, se hine genam. He swealt on Normandige, on þone nextan dæg after Nativitas Sancte Marie, and man behyrgede hine on Capum, æt Sancte Stephanes mynstre; árer he hit arædc, and siððan manifaldlice gegódade. Eala, hú leas, and hú unwrest is þisses middancardes wela! Se þe wæs árer rice cyng, and maniges landes hláford, he næfde þa ealles landes búton seofon fót mæl and se þe wæs hwílum gescrýd mid golde and mid gimnum, he læg þa oferwrogen mid moldan!

He læfde æfter him þreô sunan, Rodbeard hét se yld-esta, se wæs eorl on Normandige æfter him. Se oðer hét Willelm, þe biêr æfter him on Engleland þone cinehelm. Se þrida hét Heanric, þám se fæder becwáð ger-
suman unateallendlice.

Gif hwá gewilniged to gewitanne hú gedôn man he was, oððe hwilene wurðscipe he hæfde, oððe hú fela lande he wære hláford, þonne wille we be him awritan swá swá we hine ageaton, þe him on lócodan, and oðre hwile on his hírede wunedon.

Se cyng Willelm, þe we embe sprécað **wæs swiðe wis** man, and swiðe rice, and wurðfulre and strengere þonne ánig his foregenga wære. He **wæs milde** þám góðum mannum þe God lufedon, and ofer eall gemett stearc þám mannum þe wiðcwádon his willan. On þám ilcan stede þe God him geuðe þæt he móste Engleland gegán, he arerde máre mynster, and munecas þær gesætte, þæt hit wel gegóðade. On his dagum wæs þæt máre mynster on Cantwarbyrig getimbrod, and eác swiðe manig oðer ofer eall Engleland. Eác þis land wæs swiðe afylled mid munecan, and þa leofodan heora líf æfter Sanctus Benedictus regule, and se Cristendóm wæs swile on his dæge þæt ælc man hwæt his háde to belumpe folgode, **se þe wólde**. Eác he was swiðe wurðful; þriwa he biêr his cinehelm ælce gear, swá oft swá he wæs on Engleland. On Eastron he hine biêr on Winceastre; on Pentecosten on Westmynstre; on midewintre on Gleaweceastre; and þænne wæron mid him ealle þa rice men ofer eall Engleland, arcebiscopas, and leódbiscopas, abbodas, and eorlas, þegnas and cniltas.

Swilce he wæs eác swiðe stearc man and ræðe, swá þæt man ne dorste nán þing ongean his willan dôn. He hæfde eorlas on his bendum þe dydan ongean his willan. Biscopas he sætte of heora biscoprice, and abbodas of

heora abbodrice, and þegnas on cweartern, and æt nextan he ne spārode his āgene broðor, Odo hét. He wæs swiðe rice biscop on Normandige; on Baius wæs his biscopstól, and wæs manna fyrrest to eācan þām cyng, and he hæfde eorldóm on Engleland; and þonne se cyng wæs on Normandige, þonne wæs he mægeste on þisum lande; and hine he sætte on cweartern.

Betwyx oðrum þingum nis ná to forgytanne þæt góde friðe þe he macode on þisum lande, swá þæt án man, þe hir-self aht wære, miht faran ofer his rice mid his bōsum full goldes ungedered; and nán man ne dorste sleán oðerne man; næfde he næfre swá mycel yfel gedón wið þone oðerne. He rixode ofer Engleland, and hit mid his geapscipe swá purhsmeade, þæt næs án híd landes innan Englelande þæt he nyste hwá heo hæfde, oððe hwæs heo wurð wæs, and sýððan on his gewrit gesæt. Brytland him wæs on gewearde, and he þærinne casteles gewrohte, and þæt mancyn mid calle gewearde. Swilce eác Scotland he him underþeodde for his mycle strengþe. Normandige þæt land wæs his gecynde, and ofer þone eorldóm þe Mans is gehāten, he rixode; and gif he móste þa gýt twá gear libban, he hæfde Yrlande mid his wer-scipe gewunnon, and wiðútan ælcum wæpnum.

Witodlice on his tīman hæfdon men mycel geswinc and swiðe manige teōnan. Castelas he lét wyrcean, and earme men swiðe swencean. Se cyng wæs swá swiðe stearc, and benam of his underþeoddum manig marc goldes, and mǝ hundred punda seolfres, þæt he nam be wihte, and mid mycelan unrihte of his landleode for lit-telre neode. He wæs on gitsunge befeallan, and grǝd-
 inesse he lufode mid calle. He sætte mycel deor frið, and he lægde laga þærwið, þæt swá hwá swá slóge heort oððe hinde, þæt hine man sceolde blendian. He forbéad þa heortas, swylce eác þa báras; swá swiðe he lufode þa

headeor swilce he wære heora fæder. Eac he sætte be þām haran þæt hi mosten freó faran. His rice men hit mændon, and þa carme men hit beccorodan. Ac he wæs swá stið þæt he ne rôhte heora ealra nîð; ac hi móston mîd ealle þes cynges wille folgian gif hi woldon libban, oððe land habban, oððe cahta, oððe wel his seht. Walá, wá þæt ænig man sceolde mōdigan swá, hine sylf up ahebban, and ofer ealle men tellan! Se ælmihtiga God cýðe his sáwle mildheortnesse, and dō him his synna for-gifenesse. Ðás þing we habbað be him gewritene, æg-ðer ge góde ge yfele, þæt þa góðan men niman æfter heora góðnesse, and forfleon mîd ealle yfelnesse, and gán on þone weg þe us læde^s to heofonan rice.

Æfter his deaðe, his sunu, Willelm hét callswá þe fæder, feng to þām rice, and wearð gebletsode to cyngre fram Landfrance, arcebiscop, on Westmynstre, þrim da-gum ær Michaëles Mæssedæg, and ealle þa men on En-glelande him to abúgon, and him ádas swóron. Ðisun þus gedlone, se cyng ferde to Winceastre and sceawode þæt madmehús and þa gersuman þe his fæder ær gegade-rode; Ða wæron unasecgendlice ænige men hú mycel þær wæs gegaderod, on golde, and on scolfre, and on fa-tum, and on prællum and on gimum, and on manige oðre deorwurde þingum, þe earfode sindon to atcallanne. Se cyng dyde þa swá his fæder him bebeád ær he deað wære; drælde þa gersuman for his fæder sáwle to ælcum mynstre þe wæs innan Englelande, — to sumum mynstre ten mare goldes, to sumum six, to ælcum cyrican uppe land sixtig penegas, and into ælcere scfre man sconde hundred punda feós to dælanne carme mannum, for his sáwle; and ær he forðferde, he beád þæt man sceolde un-lesan ealle þa men þe on hæfnunge wæron under his anwealde.

NARRATIVES OF OUTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

FROM KING ALFRED'S OROSIUS.

[A.D. 887?]

OUTHERE sæde his hláforde Ælfrede cyninge, þæt he ealra Norðmanna norðmest búde. He cwæð þæt he búde on þam lande norðweardum wið þa West-sæ; he sæde þeah þæt þæt land sý swýðe lang norð þanon, ac hit is eall weste, búton on feawum stowum sticcemælum wiciað Finnás, on huntade on wintra, and on sumera on fiscoðe be þære sæ. He sæde þæt he æt sumum cyrre wolde fandian, hú lange þæt land norð-rihte læge, oððe hwæper ænig man be norðan þam westene búde; þa fór he norð-rihte be þam lande, let him ealne weg þæt weste land on þæt steorbórd, and þa wið-sæ on bæcbórd, prý dagas: þa was he swá feor norð swá ða hwæl-huntan fyrrest farað. Þa fór he þa-gyt norð-ryhte swá feor swá he mihte on þam oðrum þrim dagum geseglian; þa beáh þæt land þær east-ryhte, oððe seó sæ in on þæt land, he nyste hwæper, búton he wiste þæt he þær bád westan windes, oððe hwón norðan, and seglede þanon east be lande, swá swá he mihte on fower dagum geseglian; þa sceolde he bídian ryhte norðan windes, forðan þæt land þær beáh súð-rihte, oððe seó sæ in on þæt land, he nyste hwæper þa seglede he þanon suð-rihte be lande, swá swá he mihte on fī dagum geseglian. Ða læg þær án mycel eá up in þæt land; þa cyrdon hý up in on ða eá, forðam hý ne dorston forð he þære eá seglian for unfriðe, forþam þæt land was eall gebún on oðre healfe þære eá. Ne mette he ær nán gebún land syððan he fram his ágnum háme fór; ac him was ealne weg weste land on þæt

s. eorþbórd, bútan fiscoferan and fugeleran and huntan; and þæt wæron calle Finnas, and him wæs á wíð-sáw on þæt bæcbórd.

Ða Beormas hæfdon swiðe well gebún hyra land, ac hi ne dorston þær-on cuman; ac ðára Terfinna land wæs eall weste, bútan þær huntan gewicodon, oððe fiscoferas, oððe fugeleras. Fela spella him sædon þa Beormas ægðer ge of hyra ágenum lande ge of þam landum þe ymb hy útan wæron; ac he nyste hwæt þæs sóðes wæs, forþam he hit sylf ne geseáh. Þa Finnas, him þáhte, and þa Beormas spræcon neah án geðeóde.

Swiðost he fór ðyder, to-eácan þæs landes sceawunge, for þam hors-hwælum, forþam hi habbað swýðe æðele bân on hyra tóðum. Þa téð hy bróhton sume þam cyninge; and hyra hýd bið swiðe góð to scip-rápum. Se hwæl bið micle læssa þonne oðre hwalas, ne bið he lengra þonne syfan elna lang. Ac on his ágnum lande is se betsta hwæl-huntað; þa beóð eahta and feowertiges elna lange, and þa mæstan fiftiges elna lange; þára he sæde . þæt he syxa sum ofslóge syxtig on twám dagum. He wæs swiðe spedig man on þám ahtum þe heora speda on beóð, þæt is, on wildeórum: he hæfde þa-gyt, þa he pone cyning sohte, tamra deóra unbebohra syx hund. Ða deór hi hatað hránas, þára wæron syx stæl-hránas; þa beóð swýðe dýre mid Finnum, forþam hy fôð þa wildan hránas mid. He wæs mid þám fyrstum mannum on þam lande, næfde he þeah má þonne twentig hryðera, and twentig sceápa, and twentig swýna; and þæt lytle þæt he erede he erede mid horsum; ac hyra ár is mæst on þam gafole þe ða Finnas him gylðað, þæt gafol bið on deóra fellum, and on fugela feðrum, and hwæles báne, and on þám scip-rápum þe beóð of hwæles hýde geworht, and of seoles. Æghwile gylt be his gebyrdum; se byrdesta sceal gildan fiftyne mearðes fell, and sif hránas, and án

beran fell, and tyn ambra feðra, and herenne kyrtel, oððe yterenne, and twégen scip-rápas, ægþer sý syxtig elna lang, oþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, oðer of scóles.

He sáde þæt Norðmanna land wære swýðe lang and swíðe smæl. Eall þæt his man aper oððe ettan oððe erian mæg, þæt lið wið þa sá, and þæt is peah on sumum stowum swýðe clúdig, and liegað wíðle móras wið eastan, and wið uppon emulange þam bynum lande. On þám mór-um eardiað Finnas. And þæt byne land is eastweard bráðost, and symle swá norðor swá smælc: eastweard hit mæg beón syxtig míla bráð, oððe hwene bréðre, and middeweard þritig oððe bráðre; and norðewearð, he cwiðð, þær hit smálost wære, þæt hit mihte beón þreðra míla bráð to þam móre, and se mór syðþan on sumum stowum swá bráð swá man mæg on twám wucum oferferan; and on sumum stowum swá bráð swá man mæg on syx dagum oferferan.

Donne is to-emnes þam lande súðewearðum on oðre healfe þæs móres Sweoland, oþ þæt land norðweard, and to-emnes þam lande norðewearðum, Cwenaland. Ða Cwenas hergiað hwílum on þá Norðmen ofer þone mór, hwílum þá Norðmen on hy. And þær sind swíðe micle meras fersce geond þa móras; and berað þa Cwenas hyra scyðu ofer land on þa meras, and þanon hergiað on þa Norðmen. Hy habbað swýðe lytle scipa, and swíðe leohte.

Outhere sáde þæt seó scír hatte Hælgoland, þe he on búde. He cwæð þæt nán man ne búde be norðan him. Ðonne is án þort on súðewearðum þam lande, þone man hæf. Sciringes-heal; þyðer he cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseglian on ánum múnðe, gyf man on niht wicode, and ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind. And ealle þa hwíle he sceal seglian be lande; and on þæt steorbórd, him bið ærest Isaland, and þonne þa igland þe synd betwux Isa-

lande and þissum lande. Ðonne is þis land oð he cymð to Sciringes-heale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbórd Norðwege. Wið sūðan þone Sciringes-heal fylð swýðe mycel sá up in on þæt land, seó is bráðre þonne ánig man oferseon mǣge; and is Gotland on oðre healfe on-gear, and siðða Sillende. Seó sá lið manig hund mīla up in on þæt land.

And of Sciringes-heale, he cwæð þæt he seglode on fif dagum to þam porte þe man hæf æt Hæðum, se stent betuh Winedum and Seaxum and Angle, and hyrð in on Dene. Ða he piderweard seglode fram Sciringes-heale, þa wæs him on þæt bæcbórd Denamearc, and on þæt steorbórd wið sá prý dagas; and þa twégen dagas ær he to Hæpum come, him wæs on þæt steorbórd Gotland and Sillende and iglanda fela. On þám landum eardodon Engle, ær hi hider on land comon. And hym wæs ða twégen dagas on þæt bæcbórd þa igland þe in Dene-mearce hýrað.

• WULFSTAN sáde þæt he geføre of Hæðum, þæt he wære on Trúso on sýfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scyp wæs ealne weg yrnende under segle. Weonodland him wæs on steorbórd, and on bæcbórd him wæs Langaland, and Liéland, and Falster, and Scóneg, and þas land call hýrað to Denemearcan. And þonne Burgendaland wæs ús on bæcbórd; and þá habbað him-sylf cyning. Ðonne æfter Burgendalande wæron ús þas land þa synd hátene, ærest Blecingég, and Meore, and Eowland, and Gotland on bæcbórd, and þas land hýrað to Sweon. And Weonodland wæs ús ealne weg on steorbórd oð Wisle-múðan. Seó Wisle is swýðe mycel eá, and heo tolið Witland and Weonodland; and þæt Witland belimpeð to Estum, and seó Wisle lið út of Weonodlande, and lið in Estmere; and se Estmere is húru fiftene mīla brád. Ðonne cymeð Ilfing eastan in Estmere, of þam mere þe Trúso standeð

in staðe, and cumað út samod in Estmere, Ilfing eastan of Eastlande, and Wisle súðan of Winodlande; and þonne benimð Wisle Ilfing hire naman, and ligeð, of þam mere west and norð on sæ; forðy hit man hæf Wisle-múðan.

Ðæt Eastland is swýðe mycel, and þær bið swýðe manig burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyning, and þær bið swýðe mycel hunig and fiscað; and se cyning and þa rīcstan men drincað myran meolc, and þa unspédigan and þa þeowan drincað médo. Ðær bið swýðe mycel gewinn betweonan him, and ne bið ðær nænig calo gebrowen mid Estum, ac þær bið médo genoh. And þær is mid Estum ðeaf, þonne þær bið man deað, þæt he lið inne unforbærned, mid his magum and freondum, mōnāð, gehwīlum twégen: and þá cyningas and þá oðre heah-ðungene men swá micle leneg swá hi máran spéda habbað, hwīlum healf gear þæt hi beoð unforbærned, and liegað bufan eorðan on hyra húsum. And ealle þa hwīle þe þæt lic bið inne, þær sceal beon gedrync and plega, oð ðone dæg þe hí hine forbærnað. Ðonne þy ylcan dæg hí hine to þam áde bēran wyllað, þonne todælað hí his feoh þæt þær to láfe bið, æfter þam gedrynce and þám plegan, on fif oððe syx, hwīlum on má, swá swá þæs feós andefn bið. Alecgað hit þonne forhwæga on áre mīle pone mæstan dæl fram þam túne, þonne oðerne, þonne þæne þridan, oppe hyt call aled bið on þære áre mīle; and sceal beon se læsta dæl nyhst þam túne ðe se deaða man on lið. Ðonne sceolon beon gesamnode ealle ða men ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þam lande, forhwæga on fit mīlum, oððe on syx mīlum fram þam feó. Ðonne ærnað hy ealle toward þam feó; ðonne cymeð se man se þæt swifte hors hafað to þam ærestan dæle and to þam mæstan, and swa ælc æfter oðrum, oð hit bið eall genumen; and se nimð þone læstan dæl se nyhst ðam tune ðæt feoh

geærneð. And þonne rideð ælc hys weges mid ðan feòh, and hyt motan habban eall; and forðy þær beoð þa swyftan hors' ungesòlge dýre. And þonne his gestreón beoð þus eall aspended, þonne byrð man hine út, and forbærneð mid his wæpnum and hrægle, and swiðost ealle his spéda hý forspendað mid þam langan legerc þæs deaðan mannes inne, and þæs þe hý be þám wegum alecgað, þe ða fremdan to ærnað, and nimað. And þæt is mid Eastum þeaw, þæt þær sceal ælces geðeodes man beón forbærned; and gyf þær man án bân findeð unforbærned, hī hit sceolan miclum gebetan. And þær is mid Eastum án mægð þæt hī magon cýle gewyrcean, and þý þær licgað þa deadan men swá lange and ne fuliað, þæt hý wyrcað þone cýle hine on; and þeah man asette twégen fætels full ealað oððe wæteres, hy gedóð þæt oþer bið ofer-froren, sam hit sý sumor sam winter.

Módor ne rádeð ðonne heo magan cenneð,
Hú him weorpe geond woruld wídsið sceapen.
Oft heo to bealwe bearn afédeð,
Selfre to sorge, siððan dreógeð
His eárfoðu orlegstunde;
Heo ðæs eaforan sceal oft and gelome
Grimme greótan, ðonne he geóng fareð,
Hafað wilde móð, wérige hcortan,
Sefan sorhfulne, slídeð geneahhe
Wérig, wilna leás, wuldres bedæled;
Hwílum hygegeómor healle weardað,
Lifað leódum feor; locað geneahhe
Fram ðám unléðan ængan hláford. [cenneð
Forðan nāh seó módor geweald ðonne heo magan
Bearnas bládes; ac sceal on gebyrd faran
A'n æfter ánum ðæt is eald gesceaft.

CONVERSION OF THE SAXONS.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY, IV. ID. MART.

A.D. 1000.]

GREGORIUS se hálga papa, Engliscere ðeode apostol, or ðisum andwerdan dæge, æfter menigfealdum gedearfum, and halgum gecnyrdnyssum, Godes rice gesæliglice astáh. He is rihtlice Engliscere ðeode apostol, forðan ðe he, þurh his ræd and sánde, ús fram deofles biggengum æthræd, and to Godes geleafan gebigde. Manega hálige béc cyðað his drohtnunge and his halige liff, and eac "Historia Anglorum," ða ðe Ælfred cyning of Ledene on Englisc awende. Seo béc sprecð genoh swutelice be ðisum halgan were. Nu wylle we sum ðing scortlice eow be him gereccan, forðan ðe seo foresæde béc nis eow eallum cuð, þeah ðe heo on Englisc awend sy.

Des eadiga pápa Gregorius wæs of æðelborenre mægðe and eawfæstre acenned; Romanisce witan wæron his magas; his fæder hatte Gordianus, and Felix, se eawfæsta papa, wæs his fifta fæder. He wæs, swa swa we cwædon, for worulde æðelboren, ac hé oferstáh his æðelborennysse mid halgum ðeawum, and mid góðum weorcum gæzlangde. Gregorius is Grecisc nama, se swéigð on Lædenum gereorde, "Uigilantius," þæt is on Englisc, "Wacolre." He wæs swiðe wacol on Godes bebodum, ðaða he sylf herigendlice leofode, and hé wacollice ymbe manegra ðeoda þearfe hógode, and him lifes weig geswutelode. He wæs fram cildháde on bōclīcūm lārum getyd, and hé on ðære lāre swā gesæliglice ðeah, þæt on ealre Romana-byrig næs nān his gelica geðuht. He gecneordlæhte æfter wīstra lāreowa gebisnūngum, and næs forgytol, ac gefæstnode his lāre on fæsthāfelum gemynde.

He hlōd ða mid þur̥stigum breoste ða flowendan lāre, ðe hé eft æfter fyrste mid hunig-swettre protan þæslicce bealce-ette. On geonglicum gearum, ða ða his geogoð æfter gecynde woruld-ðing lufian sceolde, þa ongann hé hine sylfne to Gode gedecodan, and to eðele þæs upplican lifes mid eallum gewilnungum ordian. Witodlice æfter his fæder forðside hé arærde six munuc-lif on Sicilia-lande, and þæt sefoðe binnon Romana-burh getimbrode, on ðam he sylf regollice, under abbodes hæsum drohtnode. Ða seofon mynstru he gelende mid his ágenum, and genihtsumlice to dæghwomlicum bigleofan gegōdode. Ðone ofer-eacan his æhta hé aspende on Godes pearfum, and calle his woruldlican ædelborennysse to heofonlicum wuldre awende. He eode wēr his gecyrrednysse geond Romanaburh mid pællenum gyrlum, and scinendum gymmum, and readum golde gefrætewod; ac æfter his gecyrrednysse he ðenode Godes ðearfum, he sylf ðearfa, mid wácum wæfelse befangen.

Swa fulfremedlice hé drohtnode on anginne his gecyrrednysse swa þæt hé mihte ða gyf beon geteald on fulfremedra halgena getele. He lufode forhæfednysse on mettum, and on drenc, and wæccan on syndrigum gebedum: þær to-eacan hé ðrōwade singallice untrumnyssa, and swa hé stiðlicor mid andwerdum untrumnyssum ofsett wæs, swa hé geornfullicor þæs ecan lifes gewilnode.

Ða undergeat se papa, þe on þam timan þæt apostolice setl gesæt, hū se eadiga Gregorius on halgum mægnum ðeonde wæs, and he ða hine of ðære munuclican drohtnunge genām, and him to gefylstan gesette, on diaconhāde geendebyrdne. Ða gelāmp hit, æt sumum sæle, swa swa gýt for oft deð, þæt Englisce cýpmenn brohton heora ware to Romana-byrig, and Gregorius eode be ðære strāet to ðam Engliscum mannūm, heora ðing sceawigende. Ða geseah he betwux ðam warum cýpe-

cnihitas gesette, þa wæron hwites lichaman and fægeres andwlitan menn, and æðellice gefexode. Gregorius ða belieold þæra cnapena wlite, and befrán of hwilcere þeode hī gebrohte wæron. Ða sæde him man þæt hī of Engla-lande wæron, and þæt ðære ðeode mennisc swa wlitig wære. Eft ða Gregorius befrán, hwæðer þæs landes folc Cristen wære ðe hæðen? Him man sæde, þæt hī hæðene wæron. Gregorius ða of innweardre heortan langsume siccetunge teah, and cwæð, Wálawá, þæt swa fægeres hīwes menn sindon ðam sweartan deofle underðeodde. Eft hé axode, hū ðære ðeode nama wære, þe hī of-comon? Him wæs geandwyrd, þæt hī Angle genemnode wæron. Ða cwæð he, Rihtlice hī sind Angle gehátene, forðan ðe hī engla wlite habbað, and swilcum gedafenað þæt hī on heofonum engla geferan beon. Gýt ða Gregorius befrán, hū ðære scíre nama wære, þe ða cnapan of-alædde wæron. Him man sæde, þæt ða scírmenn wæron Dere gehátene. Gregorius andwyrde, Wel hī sind Dere gehátene, forðan ðe hī sind fram graman generode, and to Cristes mildheortnysse gecygede. Gýt ða he befrán, Hū is ðære leode cyning geháten? Him wæs geandswarod, þæt se cyning Ælle geháten wære. Hwæt ða, Gregorius gamenode mid his wordum to ðam naman, and cwæð, Hit gedafenað þæt Alleluia sy gesungen on ðam lande, to lofe þæs Ælmihtigan Scyppendes. Gregorius ða sona code to ðam papan þæs apostolican setles, and hine bæd, þæt he Angelcynne sume láreowas asende, ðe hī to Criste gebigdon, and cwæð, þæt hé sylf gearo wære þæt weorc to gefremmenne mid Godes fultume, gif hit ðam papan swa gelicode. Ða ne mihte se papa þæt geðafian, þeah ðe hé eall wolde; forðan ðe ða Romaniscan ceaster-gewaran noldon geðafian þæt swa getogen mann, and swa geðungen láreow þa burh eallunge forlete, and swa fyrlen wræcsið genáme.

Æfter ðisum gelámp þæt micel mann-cwealm becom ofer ðære Romaniscan leode, and iérest ðone papan Pelagium gestóð, and buton yldinge adyðde. Witodlice æfter ðæs papan geendunge, swa micel cwealm wearð þæs folces, þæt gehwær stodon aweste hús geond þa burh, búton bugigendum. Ða ne mihte swa-ðeah seo Romanaburh buton papan wunian, ac eal folc ðone eadigan Gregorium to ðære geðincðe ánnodlice geccas, þeah ðe hé mid callum mægne wiðerigende wære. Gregorius ða asende ænne pistol to ðam casere Mauricium, se wæs his gefædera, and hine halsode, and micclum bæd, þæt hé næfre ðam folce ne geðafode þæt he mid þæs wurðmyntes wuldre geuferod wære, forðan ðe hé ondred þæt he ðurh ðone micclan háð on woruldlicum wuldre, þe he ár awearp, æt sumum sæle bepæht wurde. Ac ðæs caseres heahgerefa, Germanus, gelæhte ðone pistol æt Gregories ærendracan, and hine totár; and siððan cydde þain casere, þæt þæt folc Gregorium to papan gecoren hæfde. Mauricius ða se casere þæs Gode ðancode, and hine geháðian het. Hwæt ða, Gregorius fleames cepte, and on dym-hófon atlutode; ac hine man gelehte, and teah to Petres cyrcan, þæt he ðær to papan gehalgod wurde. Gregorius ða ár his hádunge þæt Romanisce folc, for ðam onsigendum cwealme, ðisum wordum to bereowsunge tihte: Mine gēbroðra þa leofostan, ús gedafenað þæt we Godes swingle, þe we on ár towearde ondrædan sceoldon, þæt we huru nú andwerde and afándode ondrædan. Geopenige ure sárny's ús infēr soðre gecyrrednysse, and þæt wite ðe we ðrowiað tobrece ure heortan heardnysse. Efne nu ðis folc is mid swurde þæs heofonlican gramans ofslegen, and gehwilce ænlipige sind mid færlicum slihte aweste. Ne seo áll ðam deaðe ne forestæpð, ac ge geseoð þæt se sylfa deað þære ádle yldinge forhradað. Se geslagena bið mid deaðe gegripen, *ærðan.*

ðe he to heofungum soðre behreowsunge gecyrran mæge. Ilógiad forði hwile se becume ætforan gesihðe þæs strecan Dóman, seðe ne mæg þæt yfel bewépan ðe hé gefremode. Gehwilce eorð-bugigende sind ætbrodene, and heora hús standað aweste. Fæderas and moddu bestandað heora bearna lic, and heora yrfenuman him sylfum to forwyrd forestæppað. Uton eornostlice fleon to heofunge soðre dædbote, þa hwile ðe we moton, wéðan þe se færlica slege ús astrece. Uton gemunan swa hwat swa we dweligende agylton, and uton mid wópe gewitnian þæt þæt we mánfullice adrugon. Uton forhradian Godes ansyne on andetnysse, swa swa se witega ús mánað: Uton ahebban ure heortan mid handum to Gode; þæt is, þæt we sceolon ða gecnyrdnysse ure bene mid gecarnunge gódes weorces up-aræran. He forgið truwan ure forhtunge, seðe þurh his witegan clypað, Nylle ic þæs synfullan deað, ac ic wille þæt hé gecyrre and lybbe.

Ne geortruwige nán man hine sylfne for his synna micelnysse: witodlice ða caldan gyltas Niniueiscre ðcode, ðreora daga bereowsung adilegode; and se gecyrreda sceada on his deaðes cwyde þæs ecan lifes mede gearnode. Uton awendan ure heortan; hrædlice bið se Déma to urum benum gebíged, gif we fram urum ðwyrnyssum beoð gerihtlæhte. Uton standa mid gemaglicum wópum ongean ðam onsigendum swurde swa miccles domes. Soðlice gemágnys is þam soðan Dóman gecweme, þeah ðe heo mannum unðancwurðe sy, forðan ðe se arfæsta and se mildheorta God wile þæt we mid gemaglicum benum his mildheortnysse ofgán, and hé nele swa micclum swa we geearniað ús geyrsian. Be ðisum hé cwæð ðurh his witegan, Clypa me on dæge ðinre gedrefednysse, and ic ðe ahredde, and ðu mærsast me. God sylf is his gewita þæt he miltsian wile him to

clypigendum, seðe mǣnað þæt we him to clypian sceolon. Forði, mine gebroðra þa leofostan, uton gecuman on ðam feorðan dæge þysre wucan on ærne-merigen, and mid estfullum mode and tearum singan seofonfealde lætanias, þæt se streca Dēma us geárige, þonne hé gesihð þæt we sylfe ure gyltas wrecað.

Eornostlice ðaða micel menigu, ægðer ge preosthādes ge munuchādes menn, and þæt lǣwede folc, æfter ðæs eadigan Gregories hæse, on þone wodnes-dæg to ðam seofonfealdum letanium gecomon, to ðam swiðe-awedde se foresæda cwealm, þæt hund-eahtatig manna, on ðære ánre tide feallende, of life gewiton, ða hwile þe þæt folc ða letanias sungon. Ac se halga sacerð ne geswác þæt folc to mánigenne þæt hí ðære bene ne geswicon, oðþæt Godes miltsung þone reðan cwealm gestilde.

Hwæt ða Gregorius, siððan hé papanhád underfeng, gemunde hwæt hé gefyrn Angel-cynne gemynte, and ðærrichte ðæt lustyme weorc gefremode. He na to ðæs hwón ne mihte þone Romaniscan biscop-stól eallunge forlætan, ac hé asende oðre bydelas, geðungene Godes ðeowan, to ðysum íglande, and he sylf micclum mid his benum and tihtingum fylste, þæt ðæra bydela bodung forðgenge, and Gode wæstm bære wurde. Ðæra bydela naman sind þus gecigede, Augustinus, Mellitus, Laurentius, Petrus, Iohannes, Iustus. Ðas lareowas asende se eadiga papa Gregorius, mid manegum oðrum muncum, to Angelcynne, and hí ðisum wordum to ðære fare tihte: Ne beo ge afyrhte ðurh geswince þæs langsuman færeldes, oððe þurh yfelra manna ymbe-spræce; ac mid ealre ánrædnysse and wylme þære soðan lufe þas ongunnenan ðing þurh Godes fultum gefremmað. And wite ge þæt cower mēd on ðam ecan edlcane swa miccle mære lið, swa micclum swa ge mære for Godes willan swincað. Gehyrsumiað eadmōdlice on eallum ðingum Augustine;

þone ðe we eow to ealdre gesetton: hit fremað eowrum sawlum swa hwæt swa ge be his mynegunge gefyllað. Se Ælhmiltga God, purh his gife, eow gescylde, and ge-
anne me þæt ic mote eoweres geswinceas wæstin on ðam ecan eðele gescon, swa þæt ic beo gemet samod on blisse eoweres edleanes, ðeah ðe ic mid eow swincan ne mæge; forðon ðe ic wille swincan. Augustinus ða mid his geferum, þæt sind gerehte feowertig wera, ferde be Gregories hæse, oðþæt hī to ðisum íglande gesundfullice becomon.

On ðam dagum rixode Æpelbyrht cyning on Cantwarebyrig ríclíce, and his rice wæs astreht fram ðære micclan eá Humbre oð suð sá. Augustinus hæfde genumen wealhstodas of Francena rice, swa swa Gregorius him bebead; and hé ðurh ðæra wealhstoda muð þam cyninge and his leode Godes word bodade: hu se mildheorta Hælend, mid his ágenre ðrowunge þysne scyldigan middaneard alyscde, and geleaffullum mannum heofonan ríces infær geopenode. Ða andwyrde se cyning Æðelbriht Augustine, and cwæð, þæt hé fægere word and behát him cydde; and cwæð, þæt hé ne mihte swa hrædlice þone ealdan gewunan ðe hé mid Angel-cynne heold forlætan; cwæð þæt hé moste freolice ða heofonlican láre his leode bodian, and þæt he him and his geferan bigleofan ðenian wolde; and forgeaf him ða wununge on Cantwarebyrig, seo wæs ealles his ríces heafod-burh.

Ongann ða Augustinus mid his munecum to gecfenlæcenne þæra apostola líf, mid singalum gebedum, and wæccan, and fæstenum Gode ðeowigende, and líes word þam ðe hī mihton bodigende, ealle middaneardlice ðing, swa swa ælfremede, forhógigende, ða þing ána þe hī to bigleofan behófedon underfónde, be ðam ðe hī tæhton sylfe lybbende, and for ðære soðfæstnysse ðe hī bodedon, gearowe wæron ehthnysse to ðoligenne, and deaðe sweltan, gif hī ðorfton.

Hwæt ða gelyfdoñ forwel menige, and on Godes nam-an gefullode wurdon, wundrigende þære bilewitnysses heora unscaððigan lifes, and swetnysses heora heonfonlican lāre. Ða æt nextan, gelustfullode ðam cyninge Æðelbrihte heora clæne lif and heora wynsume behāt, þa soðlice wurdon mid manegum tǣcnum geseðde; and he ða gelyfende wearð gefullod, and micclum ða cristen-an gearwurðode, and swa swa heofonlice ceaster-gewar-an lufode: nolde swa-ðeah nænne to cristendome ge-neadian; forðan ðe hé ofaxode æt ðam lāreowum his hæle þæt Cristes ðeowdom ne sceal beon geneadad, ac sylfwilles. Ongunnon ða dæghwomlice forwel menige efstan to gehyrenne ða halgan bodunge, and forleton heora hæðenscipe, and hí sylfe geðeoddon Cristes gelaðunge, on hine gelyfende.

Betwux ðisum gewende Augustinus ofer sǣ to ðam ercebiscope Etherium, and hé hine gehádode Angel-cynne to ercebiscope, swa swa him Gregorius ier gewis-sode. Augustinus ða gehádod cyrde to his biscop-stole, and asende ærendracan to Rome, and cydde ðam eadigan Gregorie þæt Angel-cyn cristendom underfeng, and he eac mid gewritum fela ðinga befrán, hu him to drot-nigenne wære betwux ðam nīg-hworfenum folce. Hwæt ða Gregorius micclum Gode ðancode mid blissigendum mode, þæt Angel-cynne swa gelumpen wæs, swa swa he sylf geornlice gewilnode, and sende eft ongean ærend-racan to ðam geleaffullan cyninge Æpelbrihte, mid ge-writum and menigfealdum lācum, and oðre gewritu to Augustine, mid andswarum ealra ðæra ðinga þe hó hine befrán, and hine eac ðisum wordum mánode: Broðer min-se leofosta, ic wāt þæt se Ælmihtiga God fela wundra purh ðe þære ðeode ðe hé geceas geswutelað, þæs ðu miht blissigan, and eac ðe ondrædan. Ðu miht blissigan ge-wisslice þæt ðære ðeode sawla purh ða yttran wundra

beoð getogene to ðære incundan gifu. Ondrád ðe swa-
ðeah þæt ðin mōd ne beo aháfen mid dyrstignysse on
ðam tícnum þe God ðurh ðe gefremað, and þu ðonon on
ídelum wuldre befealle wiðinnan, þonon ðe ðu wiðutan
on wurðmynte aháfen bist.

Gregorius asende eac Augustine halige lác on mæsse-
reafum, and on bōcum, and ðæra apostola and martyra
reliquias samod; and bebead, þæt his æftergengan symle
ðone pallium and þone ercehád æt ðam apostolican setle
Romaniscre gelaðunge fceccan sceoldon. Augustinus ge-
sette æfter ðisum biscopas of his geferum gehwilecū
burgum on Engla ðeode, and hī on Godes gelcafan
ðeonde ðurhwunodon oð ðisum dægðerlicum dæge.

Se eadiga Gregorius gedihte manega halige traht-bēc,
and mid micelre gecnyrdnysse Godes folc to ðam ecan
life gewissode, and fela wundra on his life geworhte,
and wuldorfullice þæs papan setles geweold ðreottne
gear, and six monðas, and tyn dagas, and siððan on ðisum
dæge gewát to ðam ecan setle heofenan rices, on ðam he
leofað mid Gode Ælmihtigum á on ecynsse. Amen.

Yldo beoð corðan æghwæs cræftig,
Mid hýðendre hildewræsne,
Rúmre racenteage ráceð wíde;
Langre linan lisseð eal ðæt heo wíle;
Beám heo abreóteð, and bebriceð telgum;
Astyreð stándeindne stefn on siðe,
Áfyllæð hine on foldan; friteð æfter ðám
Wildne fugol; heo oferwígæð wulf
Heo oferbídeð stánas, heo oferstígeð stýle
Heo abíteð fren mid óme, dæð úsic swá.

CONVERSION OF THE NORTH ANGLES.

FROM ALFRED'S TRANSL. OF BEDE'S ECCL. HIST.

[A.D. 887?]

II., 9. þære tide eac swylce Norðanhymbra peoð mid heora cyninge Eádwine Cristes geleáfan onfeng, þe him Paulinus, se hálga biscop, bodade. and lærde. þam cyninge seó onfengnes Cristes geleáfan, and þæs heofonlican ríces eac swylce on hálsunge, geweax meajt eorðlíces ríces, swá þæt nænig Angelcýninga ær him call Breotone gemæro on anweald onfenge, oððe heora mægðe on, Angelcýnnes oððe Britta, eardodon; call þæt he on anweald onfeng, ge eac swylce Monige, Britta eáland, Angelcýnnes ríce underpeoðde, swá we ær beforan sægdon.

Þisse peoðe, þæt is Norðanhymbra, wæs se æresta *intinga to onfenne Cristes geleáfan, þæt se foresprecena heora cyning Eádwine wæs mid mægsibbe gepeoðed Cantwarena cýningum: onfeng he þanon to wife Æðelburge, Æðlbyrhtes dohtor þæs cýninges, seó oðre naman wæs Tátę hátan.

Þá he ærest his ærendracan sende to Eáðbalde hire bróðer, se wæs þá Cantwara cýning, and þisse fæmnan gemanan bæd and wílnade; and þá andswarode he, þæt þæt alyfeit ne wære, þæt cristenu fæmne hæðenum men to wife scald wære, þý læs se geleáfa and þá gerýnu þæs heofonlican cýninges mid þæs cýninges gemanan aiðlad wæren, se þe þæs sóðan cýninges bigang ne cúðe. þá þá ærendracan þá eft þás word Eádwine sægdon, þá gehét he sóna, þæt he náht wi rdes dón wolde þam cristenum geleáfan, þe seó fæmne becode, ac þæt heo

móste þone geleáfan and bigang hire æfæstnisse mid eallum hire geférum, þe hire mid comen, þý cristenan þeáwe lifigean and þone wel healdan; ne he nône wiðsóc, þæt he silfa eác swylce þá ylcan æfæstnisse underfenge, gif wíse witan þæt funden, þæt heo háligre and gode leófre gemeted beón mihte.

Þá wæs scó fæmne geháten and æfter fæce Eádwine onsended, and æfter þon þe hi ær funden hæfdon wæs gehálgod to biscope gode se leófa wer sanctus Paulinus, se mid hi féran sceólde to þon þe he þá fæmnan and hire geféran æghwæðer ge mid þá mærsunge heofonlícra gerýna ge mid his dræghwamlícra láre trymede, þæt heo on þam gemanan þára hæðenra besmiten ne wære. Þá com he mid þá foresprecenan fæmnan to Eádwine þam cyninge swá swá he wære gesiðcundlícra gegaderunge; ac he máre mid calle his móde beheöld, þæt he þá peóde, þe he gesóhte, to ongitenisse þæs sóðan godes and to Cristes geleáfan purh his láre gecégde.

Mid þý he þa se Biscop on þá mægðe com mid þa fæmnan, þá wende he swíðe, þæt he æghwæðer ge his geféran þá þe mid hine comon purh drihtnes gife gecheólde, þæt hi ne asprungen fram heora geleáfan, and gif he hwylce mihte þæra hæðenra þæt he purh his láre to Cristes geleáfan gecirde; ac swá se Apostolus cwiðeð: þeah þe he swá mycelre tide wunne on his láre, þæt god þá mód þára ungeléafsumra ablende, þý læs him scine scó onlýhtnes Cristes godspelles and his wuldres.

Þá wæs þý æfteran geare, com man on Norðanhymbra mægðe, wæs his nama Eomær; wæs he sended fram Westseaxna cyninge se wæs háten Cwichelm, þæt he sceólde Eádwine þone cyning samod ge life ge rice beniman. Hæfde he and wæg mid hine twigecgde handseax geættred, þæt gif scó wund to lýt genihtsumode to þæs cyninges deáðe, þæt þæt áttor gefultumade. Com he to

þam cyninge þý ærestan Eásterdæge he Deorwentan þære cā, þær wæs þá cyninges caldorbotl. þá eode he in, swá swá he his hláfordes ærende seegan sceolde, and mid þý he þá geswippre múde licettende ærend wichte and leáse fleswede, þá astod he semninga and getogene þý wæpne under his sceáte ræsele on þone cyning. þá þæt þá Lilla geseah, se cyninges þegn him se holdesta, næfde he scild æt handa, þæt he þone cyning mid ge-scildan mihte, sette þá his lichoman betwih, beforan þam stinge, and he purhstong þone cyninges þegn and þone cyning gewundade. þá wæs he sóna mid æghwanon mid wæpnum ymbhýped; hwæt he þá eac on þam ingerece oderne cyninges þegn, se wæs Forðhere hāten, mid þý mánfullan wæpne acwealde.

þá wæs þære ylcan nihte þára hálgan Eástrena, þæt seó cwén cende dohtor þam cyninge, þære nama wæs Eánflæd. Mid þý he þá se ylea cyning on þæs biscopes andweardnesse þancunge dide his godum for þære dehter þe him acenned wæs, ongean þon ongan se biscop þancunge dōn drihtne Criste and þam cyninge cýðan, þæt he þæt mid his bénum æt him onfenge, þæt heo, seó cwén, gesund and bútan hefigum sáre þæt bearn cende. þá se cyning þis gehýrde, þá ongan he lustfullian þæs biscopes wordum and gehét hine silfne deófulgildum wiðsacan, and þæt he wolde Cristes þeówdōm geceósan, gif he him lif and sige forgeáfe on þam gewinne, þe he gehogod hæfde wið þam cyninge, þe se myrðra ær fiam sended wæs, se þe hine gewundade; and þa ylcan his dohtor Criste to gehálgianne þam biscope to wedde gescalde, þæt he þæt gehát gelæstan wolde. Seó wæs gefullad þý hálgan dæge æt Pentecosten ærest manna of Norðanhymbra þeóde mid endlifum fæmnum of þære cwéne hirede, heo wæs twelfte. þære tíde eac wæs se cyning gehæled fram þære wunde, þe him ær gedórf

wæs: þā gesomnade he his fyrð wið Westseaxum and þider com, and sōna þæs þe he on hī feaht, wæron him ealle his fynd gecyðde, þa þe ær emb his feorh syredon, and he þa sume ofsloh, sume on anweald onfeng.

And he sigefast swa eft hām ferde, na læs þæt he sōna in stepe and ungeþeahtendlice þam gerynum onfōn wolde þæs cristenan geleāfan, þeah þe þæt wære, þæt he ofer þæt deōfulgildum ne þeowde, siððan he hine to Cristes þeowdōme gehātenne hæfde; ac he ærest geornlice á of tīde æghwæðer ge fram þam arwurpan were, sancte **Pauline**, þæt riht leornade þæs hālgan geleāfan, ge eac mid his ealdormannum, þa þe he wiseste and snotereste wiste, þæt he gelomlice mid him peahtade and sohte, hwæt be þisum þingum to dōnne wære; ge he eac silfa, mid þy he wæs on gecynde se gleāweste man, oft lange āna sæt swigende muðe ac midde inneweardre heortan manige þing sprecende, smeāde hwæt him selest to dōnne wære, and hwylc æfestnes him to healdenne wære.

12. Swylce eac wæs sum godspræce and heofonlic onwrigenes, þe him iū seō godcunde arfæstnes onwreah, þā he wrecca wæs mid Redwalde, Eāstengla cyninge; seō swiðe gefultumade his andgit to onfōnne and to ongi-tanne þa monunge þære hālwendan lāre. Mid þy he þa se biscop Paulinus geseah, þæt he unyðelice mihte þa heānesse þæs cynelican mōdes to eādmodnesse gecirran, þæt he onfōn wolde his ecre hælo and þam geryne þære liffæstan rōde Cristes, and he samod for his hælo, þæs cyninges and þære þeode, þe he fore wæs, ge mid worde trympesse mid mannum wan, ge eac mid þa godcundan arfæstnisse mid worde his gebeda, þæt he for hī þingade: þā æt nyhstan geleornade he on gāste and him onwrigen wæs, hwylc onwrigenes giū heofonlic ætywde þam cyninge þā he wrecca wæs. Ne ylde he hit leng, ac

eode sōna to þam cyninge and hine manode, þæt he his gehát gefylde, þe he on þære onwrigenesse gehet þe him ætywed wæs, gif he þære tide yrmðo beswicode and to heānesse cynerices become. Wæs þis godgespræce and þeós onwrigenes pises gemetes:

Mid þy hine ehte Æðelfrið, se þe ær him cyning wæs, and he purh missenlice stowe manigra geara tide flyma wæs; þá gesohte he æt nyhstan and com to Rædwolde, Eástengla cyninge, and hine bæd, þæt he his lif gescilde wið swa micles ehteres sætningum; and him gehét, þæt he swa dōn wolde, swa he hine bad. Æfter þam þa Æðelfrið se cyning hine þær geacsade, þæt he mid Rædwolde þone cyning wæs, þá sende he sōna ærendracan to him and mycel feoh wið þam þe he hine ofsloge, oððe hine him to cwale ageafe; ne he hwæðere awiht on þam fremode. Sende he eft æfterran siðe ærendracan, sende priddan siðe and mǣran gife mycle þonne he him ær sende wið his cwale, and hét eac him onbeóðan, þæt he hine wolde mid fyrde to gefeohte gesecan, gif he his word and his gife forhogode. Þá wæs his mōd æghwæðer ge mid þam beótungum gebreged, ge mid þam gifum gewemmed, þæt he gepafode þæs cyninges béne and gehét, þæt he Eádwine ofsloge oððe his feondum to cwale ageafe.

Þá wæs sum cyninges þegn, his freond se treowesta, þe þas þing gehyrde and ongeat. Þá code he to his inne, þær he hine restan wolde, and wæs foreweard niht, and hine acigde ut, and him sæde and cyððe, hu hine mañ ymbe gedōn wolde; cwæð him þá to: "Gif þu wilt, on þás seolfan tīd, ic þé alæde of þisse mægðe in þa stowe, þær þé næfre ne Rædwold ne Æðelfrið gemetan magon." Cwæð he to him: "On þance me sindon þīne word and þīn lufu; and hwæðere ne mæg ic þæt dōn, þæt þú me lærest, þæt ic ærest þa treowðe forlæte, þe ic to swa mi-

clum cyninge genam, mid þy he me nawiht yfeles dide ne lādes ætywde; ac gif ic deað prowian sceal, leofre me is, þæt he me to deaðe gesylle, þonne unæðelra man. Oððe lā hwider mæg ic nu leng fleón? manigra geara tīda ofer ealle Breotone ic flyma wæs, þæt ic me his hēte bearh and wearnode!”

Þā eode se his frēond on weg fram him, and he Eād-wine āna þær ute gewunode. Sæt swīðe unrōt on stāne beforan þære healle dura, and ongan mid manegum hætum his gepohta geswenced beōn, and ne wiste, hwider he eode oððe hwæt him selest to dōnne wære. Mid þy he þā lange swīgendum nearonessum his mōdes and mid þy blindan fýre soden wæs, þā geseah he semninga on middre nihte man wið his gangan uncūdes hrægeles and andwlitan. Þā he þā to him com, þā wæs he forht geworden. Þā eode he to him, grette hine and frægn, for hwon he on þære tīde, þe oðre men slæpon, on stāne waccende sæte? Þā frægn he hine, hwæt þæs to him belumpe, hwæðer he wacode þe slepte, and hwæðer he þe ute þe inne sæte? Þā andswarode he and cwæð him to: “Ne tala þu me, þæt ic ne cunne þone intingan þīnre unrōtnesse and þīnre wacone and anlepnesse and þīnes utsetles; ac ic cūðlice wat, ge hwæt þu eart ge for hwon þu gnornast, and hwylc toward yfel þu þe on neāhnisse forhtast. Ac gesege me, hwylc me ðe þu wille sillan þam men, gif hwylc sī, þe þe fram þisum nearonessum alyse, and Rædwolde on mod beswape, þæt he þe nān wiht lādes ne dō, ne þe þīnum feōndum to cwale ne agife?” Þā andswarede he and cwæð, þæt he eall gōd, þe he mihte, for mede: pyslicre fremsumnesse sillan wolde. Þā ætēcte he þā git his gespræc and cwæð: “And gif he þe eac, adwæsctum þīnum feōndum, on sōðe cynerīce geháteð, swa þæt nales þæt on ealle þīne ylðran, ac ealle cyningas, þā þe on Breotone wæron

æf þé, in mihte and on rice feor oferstígest?" Þá wæs he Eádwine bealdra geworden on þære frignesse and sóna gehét, se þe him swá micle fremsumnisse forgeáfe, þæt he him þæs wolde wurðlice pancunge dón. Cwæð he þridan síde to him, se þe wið him spræc: "And nu, gif se man, se þe þé þyslice gife and swá micle sóðlice þé tówearde forecwíð, eác swylce geþeahte þínre hælo and ðeteran lifes and nyttran þé ætýwan mæg, þonne ænig þínra maga oððe þínra yldrena æfre gehýrde, cwist þu, hwæðer þu his þá hálwendenan monunge onfón wille and him hýrsum beón?" Þá ne ylde he Eádwine nánuht, ac sóna gehét, þæt he wolde on eallum þingum him gehýrsum beón and his láre lustlice onfón, se þe hine fram swá monegum yrnðum and teónum generede and to heánisse cynericés forð gelædde.

Þá he þá þisse andsware onfeng se þe mid hine spræc, þá in stæpe sette he mid þá swiðran hand him on þæt heáfod and þus cwæð: "Þonne þis tæcen þyslic þé to-cume, þonne gemune þu þisse tíde and uncres gespræces, and ne ylde þu, þæt þu þá þing gefylle, þe þu me gehéte." Þá he þás word gespræc, þá ne wiste he semninga hwar he com, wolde þæt he on þam ongeáte þæt, þæt man ne wæs se þe him ætýwde, ac þæt hit gást wæs. And mid þý he þá se geóngra æðeling ána þær þá gít sat, and wæs swiðe gefeónde he þære frofre, þe him gehátan wæs, ac hwæðere sorgiende móde geornlice polite hwæt se wære oððe hwanon he cóme, se þe þas þing to him sprecende wæs; þá com eft to him se foresprecena his freónd, and mid blíðe andwlitan hine hálette and grette, and þus cwæð: "Arís and gang in, gerest þínne lichoman and þín mód bútan sorgum, toþam þæs cyninges heorte is oncirred, ne wille he þé nánuht láðes gedón; ac he má wile his treówe and his gehát wið þé gehcaldan, and þé feorhhirde beón." Sæde him þá æfter þam þæt: "Se"

cyning his gepohte big þam, þe is þe ær sǣde, þære cwéne on dégolnisse onwreáh; þá onwende heó hine fram þære yfelan ingehygde his módes, lærde hine and manode, þæt þæt nænig þing ne gedafenade né gerise swá ædelum cyninge and swá gepungenum, þæt he sceolde his freónd þone betstan on nýde gesettan on gold bebycgean, and his treówe for feogitsunge and lúfan forleósan, seó þe dýrwurðre wære and máre eallum máðmum."

Hwæt sceolon we þæs máre secgean? dide se cyning swá swá hit ær cweden wæs, ná læs þæt an þæt he þone wreccan, þe hine gesóhte, to cwale ne gesealde; ac eác swylce him gefultumade, þæt he to ríce becóm. Forþam sóna siððan þá ærendracan hám cirdon, þe his cwale ærendedon þá gebeón Rædwold his fyrde and micel werod gesomnade to gewinnanne wið Æðelfrið. þá fór he him to geanes ungelíce werode, forþam he ne wolde him first alýfan, þæt he móste his werod call gesomnian; þá gefóron hí tosomne and gefuhton on gemære Myrcna peóde æt eástdæle þære eá, þe is Idle nemned, and þær man Æðelfrið þone cyning ofslóh. Swylce eác on þam ylcan gefeohte man slóh Rædwoldes sunu, se wæs Rægnhere hátén. And swá he Eádwine æfter þam godgespræce, þe he ær onféng, ná læs þæt án þæt he him þá sietnunge þá gewearnode þæs unholdan cyninges; ac swylce eác æfter his slæge him on þæs ríces wuldor æfter fyligde.

Mid þý he þá Paulinus se biscop godes word bodade and lærde, and se cyning ylde þá git to gelyfanne and þurh sume tíð, swá swá we ær cwædon, gelimplcum ána sæt and geornlice mid hine silfne smeáde and pohte, hwæt him sélost to dónne wære, and hwylc æfsestnis him to healdenne wære; þá wæs sume dæge se godes wer ingangende to him, þær he ána sæt, and sette his þá swíðran hand him on þæt heáfod, and hine acsode,

hwæðer he þæt tacen ongitan mihte? þā oncnēow he hit sōna sweōtole and wæs swiðe forht geworden, and him to fōtum feōll. And hine se godes man up ahōf and him cūðlice to spræc and þus cwæð: “Hwæt þu nu hafast þurh godes gife þínra feōnda handa beswicene, þe þu þé ondrede, and þu þurh his sylene and gife þam rice onfenge, þe þu wilnarest! ac gemune nu, þæt þu þæt drihtne gelæste, þæt þu gehete, þæt þu onfō his geleāfan and his bebodu healde, se þe þé fram hwilendlicum earfōðum generede and eac on āre hwilendlices rices ahōf; and gif þu forð his willan gehýrsum beōn wilt, þone he þurh me þé bodað and lēreð, he þonne þé eac fram tintregum genered ælcera yfela and þé dælnimende gedéð mid hine þæs écan rices on heofonum.”

13. þā se cyning þās word gehýrde, þā andswarode he him and cwæð, þæt he ægðer ge wolde ge scolde þam geleāfan onfōn þe he lærde; cwæð, þæt he wolde mid his freōndum and mid his witum spræce and gepeaht habban, and gif hī mid hine þæt gepáfian woldon, bæt hī ealle ætsoinne on lifes wyllan gehálgode wæron. þā dide se cyning swá swá he cwæð, and se biscop þæt gepáfode. þā hæfde he gespræce and gepeaht mid his witum, and synderlice wæs fram him eallum frignende, hwylc him þuhte and gesewen wære þeos niwe lár and bære godcundnisse bigang, þe þær lered wæs? Him þā andswarode his caldorbiscop, Cési wæs hāten: “Geseoh þu, cyning, hwylc þeos lár sī, þe us nu bodad is. Ic be sōðlice andette, þæt ic cūðlice geleornad hæbbe, þæt ealliga nāwilt mægenes ne nytnesse hafað scō æfæstnis. þe we oð þis hæfdon and beedon, forþam nænig þínra þearra neaðlicor ne gelustfullode hine silfne to úra goda bi-gange þonne ic; and naht þam læs manige sirdon, þā he mǣran gife and fremsumnisse æt þé onfengow þonne ic, and on eallum þingum mǣran gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt

ic wát, gif úre godas ánige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldon hí me má fultumian, forþam ic him geornlicor þeódde and hýrde. Forþam me þynced wislic, gif pu geseo þá þing beorhtran and strengran, þe ús niwan bodade sindon, þæt we þám onfón."

Þisum wordum oðer þæs cyninges wita and ealdormann gepáfunge sealde and to þære spræce feng and þus cwæð "þyslic me is gesewen, cyning leófosta, þis andwearde lif manna on eorðan to wiðmetenisse þære tide, þe ús uncúð is, swá gelic swá pu æt swaësendum sitte mid þínum ealdormannum and þegnum on wintertíde, and sí fýr onæled, and þín heall gewyrmed, and hit ríne and sníwe and styrme úte; cume þonne án spearwa and hræðlice þæt hús þurhfléð, þurh oðre duru in, þurh oðre út gewíte: hwæt he on þá tíð, þá he inne býð, ne býð rined mid þý storme þæs wintres! ac þæt býð án eágan bryhtm and þæt keste fæc, and he sóna of wintra in winter eft cymeð. Swá þonne þis manna lif to medmyclum fæce ætýweð; hwæt þær foregénge, oððe hwæt þær æfterfylige, we ne cunnon. Forþam gif þeós niwe láre áwíht cúðlicre and gerisenlicre bringe, heo þæs wyrðe is, þæt we þære fyligean."

Þisum wordum gelicum oðre ealdormen and þæs cyninges þeahteras spræcon, þá get to geyhte Ccáfi and cwæð, þæt he wolde Paulinus þone bisceop geornlicor gehýran be þam gode sprecende, þe he bodade; þá hét se cyning swá dón. Þá he þá his word gehýrde, þá clypode he and þus cwæð: "Geare ic þæt ongeat, þæt þæt nawíht wæs, þæt we becodon, forþam swá inícle swá ic geornlicor on þam bigange þæt silfe sóð sóhte, swá ic hit læs mette. Nu þonne ic openlice andette, þæt on þisse láre þæt silfe sóð scíneð, þæt ús mæg syllan þá gife ecre eádlígnisse and éces lifes hælo. Forþam ic lære nu, cyning leófesta, þæt þæt tempel and þá weofedu bá te we bútan

wæstmum ænigre nytnisse hālgodon, þæt we þā hraðe forleósan and on fyre forbærnan."

Hwæt he þā se cyning openlice andette þam biscope and him eallum, þæt he wolde fæstlice þam deófolgildum wiðsacan and Cristes geleáfan onfōn! Mid þý he þā se cyning fram þam forespreccenan biscope sóhte and acsode heora hālignesse, þe hī ær beecodon, hwá hit, þā wígbæd and þā heargas þára deófolgilda mid heora hegum, þe hī ymbsette wæron, áfdlian sceolde and toweorpan; þā andswarode he se biscop: "Efne ic þā godes lange mid dysignisse beecode oð þis; hwá mæg hī gerisenlicor nu toweorpan to bysne oðra manna þonne ic silfa purh þā snyttro þe ic fram þam sóðan gode onfeng?" And he þā sóna fram him awearp þā ídlian dysignisse, þe he ær beecode, and pone cyning bæd, þæt he him wæpen sealde and gestéðhors, þæt he mihte on cuman and þæt deófolgild toweorpan, forþam þam biscope ne wæs alýfed, þæt he mōste wæpen wegan, né ælcor bútan on myran rídan. Þā sealde se cyning him sweord, þæt he hine mid begyðde, and nam him spere on hand and hleóp on þæs cyninges stéðan and to þam deófolgildum ráð. Þā þæt fole hine þā geseah swá gescyrpedne, þā wendon hī, þæt he tela ne wiste, ac þæt he wedde. Sóna þæs þe he gelihte to þam hearge, þā sceát he mid his spere, þæt hit sticode fæste on þam hearge, and wæs swíðe geleónde þære ongitenisse þæs sóðan godes biganges, and he þā hét his geféran toweorpan ealne hearh and já getimbro, and forbærnan. Is seó stów git æteowed giú þára deófolgilda náht feor eást fram Eoforwicceastre begeondan þære eá, and git to dæg is nemned Godmundingahám, þær se biscoep purh þæs sóðan godes onbryrdnisse towearp and fordide, þā wígbæd, þe he silf ær gehálgode.

Þā onfeng Eádwine cyning mid eallum þam æðelingum his þeóde and mid micle folce Cristes geleáfan and ful-

luhtes bæde. þý endlyftan geáre his ríces he wæs gefullod fram Pauline þam biscope, his láreówe, on Eoferwicceastre þý hálgestan eásterdæge on Sanct Pétres cyricean þæs apostoles, þá he þær hræde geweorce of treowe cyricean getimbrode, síððan he gecristnad wæs.

Feower tída sýnd getealde on anum geare, þe synd ver, æstas, autumnus, hiems. Ver is lencten-tíd, seó hæfð emnihte; æstas is sumor, se hæfð sunn-stede; autumnus is hærfest þe hæfð oðre emnihte; hiems is winter se hæfð operne sunn-stede. On þysum feower tídum yrnð seó sunne geond mistlice dælas, bufon þisum ymbhwyrfte, and þæs eorðan getemprað, sóðlice þurh Godes fore-sceawunge, þæt heo symle on nánre stowe gewunige, and mid hyre hætan middan-eardes wæstmas for-bærne. Ac heo gæð geond stowa, and temprað þa eorðlican wæstmas ægðer ge on wæstme ge on rípunge. Þonne se dæg langað, þonne gæð seó sunne norð-weard, oðþæt heo becymð to þam tícne þe is geháten cancer, þær is se sumerlica sunn-stede; for þam þe heo cymð þær ongean eft súðweard and se dæg þonne sceortað oðþæt seó sunne cymð eft súð to þam winterlicum sunn-stede and þær eft stent. Ðonne heo norð-weard byð, þonne macað heo lenctenlice emnihte on midde-weardum hyre ryne. Eft þonne heo súð-weard byð, þonne macað heo hærfestlice emnihte. Swá heo súðor bið, swá hit swiðor winterlæcð, and gæð se winterlica cyle æfter hyre; ac þonne heo eft ge-went ongean, þonne todræfð heo þone winterlican cyle mid hyre hátum leóman.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

FROM ALFRED'S TRANSL. OF BEDE'S ECCL. HIST.

[A.D. 887?]

IV, 23. Wæs ymb syx hund wintra and hund-eahtatig from þære Dryhtenlican menniscnesse, þætte seo ærfeſte Cristes þeowe, Hild, Abbudiſſe þæs mynſtres þe is cweden Streoneſhalh, ſwa ſwa we beforan sædon, æfter monigum heofonlicum dædum ðe heo on eorþan dyde, to onfonne þæs heofonlican lifes mede, and heo of eorþan alædded, leorde, þy fift eoþan dæge kalendarum Decembrium, mid þy heo hæfde ſyx and ſyxtig wintra, þæm wintrum todældum efenlice dæle; preo and þrittig þa æreſtan heo æpellice gefylde in weoruldhåde drohtiende, and efen feolo þa æfter-fylgendan heo æpelicor in munuc-life Drihtne gehalgade. Wæs heo eac ſwylce æpele in weoruld-gebyrdum, þæt heo wæs Edwines þæs cyninges nefan dohtor, ſe wæs Hereric haten; mid þy cyninge he to bodunge, and to lāre þære eadegan gemynde Paulinus, þæs æreſtan biſcopes Norþan-hymbra, Cristes geleafan and geryno onfeng, and þone unwenime geheold, oðþæt þe he geearnode þæt he to his geſihðe becom.

Ða heo þa Hild weoruldhād forleort, and Gode anum geteohode þeowian, ða gewāt heo in Eaſt-Engla mæge, forþon heo wæs þæs cyninges mæge; wilnade þanon, gif heo meahte, þæt heo wolde hire epel forlætan, and eal þæt heo for weorulde hæfde, and wolde cuman in Gallia riſce, and in Cale ðam mynſtre in elpeodignesſe for Dryhtne lifian, þæt heo þy eð meahte þæt ece epel in heofonum geearnian; forþon þe in þæm ylcan mynſtre hire ſweoſter Hereswyð, seo wæs Aldwulfeſ modor,

East-Engla cyninges, regollicum þeodscypum under þeoded, in þa tid bād þone ecan sige, ðære bysene heo wæs onhyrgende in foresetnesse elpeodunge, and eall ger in þære forespreccenan mægpe East-Engla hæfil wæs, oðþæt heo eft from Aidane þam biscope wæs hām ge-apad and gesponnen.

Ða onfeng heo anes hiwscipes stowe to norðdale Wire þære ea, and þær efenlice án gear munuc-lif dyde mid feawum hire geferum. Æfter þyssum heo wæs geworden abbudisse in þam mynstre þe is geciged Heortea. Ðæt mynster wæs geworden and getimbred noht micle **ær fram** Hegu þære ærestan Cristes þeowe, seo ærest wifa is **sægd** in Norþan-hymbra mægpe þæt heo munuc-håde and halig reft onfenge, þurh halgunge Aidanes þæs biscopes. Ac heo nalæs æfter med-micelre tide þæs þe þæt mynster getimbred wæs, gewát to þære ceastre þe in Englisc is **haten** Kalcacester and hire þær wic ásette, þæt heo Gode inlifde. Ða feng to þæs mynstres gerece Hild, seo Cristes þeowe, and heo þæt sona mid regollice life gesette and geendebyrdade, swa swa heo æt gelæredum wæpned-monnum geleornian mihte; forþon þe Aidan se biscop and monige oþre æfeste weras and góde, þa þe hie cupon, for hire snytro and wísdóme, and fore lufan þæs godcundan þeowdomes, hi gelomlice neosodan and sohton, and hie georne lufedon, and hie geornlice tydon and lærdon.

IV, 24. On þisse abbudissan mynstre, wæs sum broðor synderlice mid godcundre gyfe gemæred, and geweorþad; forþon he gewunade gerisenlice leoð wyrcean, þa þe to æfæstnesse and to árfæstnesse belumpon; swa þætte swa hwæt swa he of godcundum stafum þurh boceras geleornade, þæt he æfter med-miclum fæce in scóp-gereorde, mid þa mæstan swétnesse and inbryrdnesse ge glengde, and in Englisc gereorde wel gehwær forð-

brohte; and for his leoð-songum, monigra monna mōd oft to worolde forhohnesse, and to geƿeodnesse ƿæs heofonlican lifes onbærnde wæron. Ond eac swylce monige oðre æfter him in Ongel-peode ongunnon æfeste leoð wyrcan, ac nænig hwæpere him ƿæt gelice dōn meahte; forþon he nakes from monnum ne ƿurh mon gelæred wæs. ƿæt he ƿone leoðcræft geleornade; ac he wæs godcundlice gefultumod, and ƿurh Godes gyfe ƿone songcræft onfeng; ond he forþon næfre noht leasunga, ne ideles leopes wyrcan meahte, ac efne ƿa *an ƿa ƿe* to æfestnesse belumpon, and his ƿa æfestan tungan gedafenode singan.

Wæs he se mon in weoruldhåde geseted oð ða tīde ƿe he wæs gelyfedre yldo, and he næfre ænig leoð geleornade; and he forþon oft in gebeorscipe, ƿonne ƿær wæs blisse intingan gedemed, ƿæt hie ealle sceoldon ƿurh endebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, ðonne he geseah ƿa hearpan him nealæcan, ƿonne arās he for scome from ƿæm symble, and hām eode to his huse. Ða he ƿæt ƿa sunre tīde dyde, ƿæt he forlet ƿæt hūs ƿæs gebeorscipes, and út wæs gongende to neata scypene, ƿara heorð him wæs ƿære nihte beboden, ða he ƿa ƿær in gelimpliciē tīde his limu on reste gesette and onslæpte, ƿa stōd him sum mon.æt, ƿurh swefn, and hine halette and grette, and hine be his naman nemde, Cædmon, sing me æthwegu. ƿa andswarode he, and cwæð. Ne con ic noht singan, and ic for ƿon of ƿyssum gebeorscipe út-eode, and hider gewāt, forþon ic noht eude. Eft he cwæð, se ðe mid him sprecende wæs, Hwæðere ƿu meaht me singan. Cwæð he, Hwæt sceal ic singan. Cwæð he, Sing me Frumsceafst. Ða he ƿa ƿas andsware onfeng, ða ongan he sona singan, in herenesse Godes Scyppendes, ƿa fers and ƿa word ƿe he næfre ne gehyrde, ƿara endebyrdnes ƿis is.

Nu we sceolan herian heofon-rices Weard,
 Metodes mihte, and his mōd-geþonc,
 Wera Wuldor-Fæder; swa he wundra gehwæs,
 Ece Dryhten, ord onstealde.

He ærest gesceop, corðan bearnum,
 Heofon to hrofe, halig Scyppend;
 þa middangeard, moncynnes Weard,
 Ece Dryhten, æfter teode

Firum foldan, Frea Ælmihtig.

Ða arás he from þæm slæpe, and eall þa þe he slæpende song fæste in gemynde hæfde, and þæm wordum sona monig word in þæt ylce gemet, Gode wyrpes songes, to-gepeodde. Ða com he on marne to þam tūn-gerefan, sepe his ealdormon wæs, him sæde, hwylce gyfe he on-feng, and he hine sona to þære abbudyssan gelædde, and hire þæt cyðde and sægde. Þa het heo gesomnian calle þa gelærdestan men and þa leorneras, and him and-weardum het secgan þæt swefn, and þæt leoð singan, þætte callra heora dome gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwon-on þæt cumen wære. Ða wæs him eallum gesegen, swa swa hit wæs, þæt him wære from Dryhtne sylfum heofonlic gifu forgifen. Ða rehton hie him and sægdon sum halig spell, and godecundre lāre word: bebudon him þa, gif he mihte, þæt he him sum sunge, and in swin-sunge leoðsonges þæt gehwyrfe. Ða he þa hæfde þa wisan onfangene, þa eode he hām to his huse, and com eft on morgen, and, þy betstan leoðe geglenged, him asong and ageaf þæt him beboden wæs.

Ða ongan seo abbudyssse clyppan and lufian þa Godes gyfe in þæm men, and heo hine þa monode and lærde, þæt he weoroldhād forlete, and munuchāde onfenge; ond he þæt wel þafode: and heo hine in þæt mynster on-feng mid his góðum, and hine gepeodde to gesomnunge þara Godes peowa, and het hine lāran þæt getæl þæs hal-

gan stæres and spellas; ond he eall þæt he in gehernesse geleornian mihte, mid hine gemyngade, and, swa clæne nyten eodorcende, in þæt swéteste leoð gehwyrfde, and his song and his leoð wæron swa wynsum to gehyrenne, þæt þa sylfan his lārcowas æt his muðe writon and leornodon. Song he ærest be middangeardes gesceape, and be fruman moncynnes, and eall þæt stæf Genesis, þæt is seo æreste Moises bōc, and eft be útgonge Israela folces of Ægypta londe, and he ingonge þæs gehāt-londes, and he oðrum monigum spellum þæs halgan gewrites canones bōca, and be Cristes menniscnesse, and be his þrowunge, and be his up-astignesse on heofonas, and big þæs Halgan Gastes cyme, and þara apostola lāre; and eft bi þam ege þæs toweardan dōmes, and be fyrhto þæs tintreglican wites, and be swétnesse þæs heofonlican rīces, he monig leoð geworhte; and swylce eac oþer monig be þam godcundum fremsumnessum and dōmum he geworhte. On eallum þam he geornlice gymde þæt he men atuge fram synna lufan and mán-dæda, and to lufan and to geornfullnesse awehte gōdra dæda; forþon he wæs se mon swiðe æfest, and reogollicum þeodscypum eaðmodlice underþeoded; and wið þam þa ðe on oþre wisan dōn woldon, he wæs mid wylne micelre ellenwōdnesse onbærned, and he forþon fægere ende his lif betynde and geendade.

Forþon þa ðære tide nealehte his gewitnesse and forðfore, ða wæs he feowertyne dagum æf, þæt he wæs licumlicre untrymnesse þrycced and hefigad, hwæpere to þon gemetlice, þæt he ealle þa tīd mihte ge sprecan ge gangan. Wæs þær on neaweste untrumra manna hūs, on þam hyra þeaw wæs þæt hi þa untruman, and þa þe æt forðfore wæron, inlædan sceoldan, and him þær æt-somme þenian. Ða bæd he his þén, on æfenne þære nihte þe he of worulde gangende wæs, þæt he on þam hūst

nim stowe gegearwade, þæt he restan mihte. Ða wundrade se þen for hwon he þæs bæde, forþon him puhte þæt his forðfore swa neh ne wære, dyde hwæpere swa swa he cwæð and bebed: ond mid þy he þa þær on reste eode, and he gefeonde mode sumu þing ætgædere mid him sprecende and gleowiende wæs þe þær ær inne wæron, þa wæs ofer middeniht þæt he frægn, hwæper hi ænig husel þær-inne hæfdon? Ða andswarodon hie and cwædon, Hwile pearf is þe husles? Ne þinre forðfore swa neh is, nu þu þus rotlice and þus glædlice to us sprecende eart. Cwæð he eft, Berað me hwæpere husel to. Ða he hit on handa hæfde, þa frægn he, hwæper hi ealle smylte mōd, and butan eallum incan, bliðe to him hæfdon? Ða andswarodon hi ealle, and cwædon, þæt hi nænigne incan to him wistan, ac hi ealle him swiðe bliðe mōde waron, and hi wrixendlice hine bædon þæt he him eallum bliðe wære. Ða andswarode he, and cwæð, Mīne broþro þa leofan, ic eom swiðe blipmōd to eow and to eallum Godes monnum. And he swa wæs hine getrymmende mid þy heofonlican wegneste, and him oþres lifes ingang gearwade. Ða gyt he frægn, hu neh jære tide wære, þætte þa broðor arisan sceoldon, and Godes folc lēran and heora uht-sang singan? Andswearodon hi, Nis hit feor to þon. Cwæð he, Tela, utan we wel þære tide bidan; and þa him gebæd, and hine gesenade mid Cristes rôde-tæcne, and his heafod onhyrde to þam bolstre, and med-mycel fæc onslæpte, and swa mid stillnesse his lif geendade. Ond swa wæs geworden, þætte swa swa he hluttere mōde and bylewite and smyltre willsumnesse Drihtne þeowde, þæt he eac swylce swa smylte deaðe middangeard wæs forlætende, and to his gesyhðe becom.

ON THE BEGINNING OF CREATION.

FROM ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES.

[A.D. 1000.]

An angin is ealra þinga, þæt is God Ælmihtig. He is ordfruma and ende; he is ordfruma, forði þe he wæs æfre; he is ende butan ælcere geendunge, forðan þe he bið æfre ungeendod. He is ealra cyninga Cyning, and ealra hlaforda Hlaford. He bylt mid his mihte heofenas and eorðan, and ealle gesceafta butan geswince, and he besceawað þa niwelnyssa þe under þyssere eorðan sind. He awecð ealle duna mid anre handa, and ne mæg nan þing his willan wiðstandan. Ne mæg nan gesceaft fulfremedlice smeagan ne understandan ymbe God. Maran cyððe habbað englas to Gode þonne men, and þeah hwedere hī ne magon fulfremedlice understandan ymbe God. He gesceop gesceafta þaða he wolde; þurh his wisdom hī geworhte ealle þing, and þurh his willan he hī ealle geliffæste. Deos prynnys is ān God; þæt is se Fæder and his wisdom of him silfum æfre acenned; and heora begra willa, þæt is se Halga Gast; he nis na acenned, ac he gæð of þam Fæder and of þam Sunu gellice. Ðas þry hadas sindon ān Ælmihtig God, se geworhte heofenas and eorðan, and ealle gesceafta. He gesceop tyn engla werod, þæt sind englas and heahenglas, throni, dominationes, principatus, potestates, virtues, cherubim, seraphim. Her sindon nigon engla werod; hī nabbað nænne lichaman, ac hī sindon ealle gastas swiðe strange and mihtige and wlitige, on micelra fægernysse gesceapene, to lofe and to wurðmynte heora Scyppende. Ðæt teoðe werod abreað and awende on

yfel. God hī gesceop ealle gōde, and let hī habban agenne cyre, swa hī heora Scyppend lufedon and fil-igdon, swa hī hine forleton. Ða wæs þæs teoðan werodes ealdor swiðe fæger and wlitig gesceapen, swa þæt hē wæs gehāten Leohberend. Ða began he to modigenne for þære fægernysse þe he hæfde, and cwæð on his heortan þæt hē wolde and eaðe mihte beon his Scyppende gelic, and sittan on þam norð-dæle heofenan rices, and habban andweald and rice ongearum God Ælmihtigne. Ða gefæstnode he þisne ræd wið þæt werod þe hē bewiste, and hī ealle to þam ræde gebugon. Ðaða hī ealle hæfdon þysne ræd betwux him gefæstnod, þa becom Godes grama ofer hī ealle, and hī ealle wurden awende of þam fægeran hīwe, þe hī on gesceapene wæron, to lādlicum deoflum. And swiðe rihtlice him swa getimode, þaða he wolde mid modignysse beon betera þonne he gesceapen wæs, and cwæð, þæt he mihte beon þam Ælmihtigum Gode gelic. Ða wearð he and ealle his geferan forcupran and wýsan þonne ænig oðer gesceaft; and þa hwile þe he smeade hu he mihte dælan rice wið God, þa hwile gearcode se Ælmihtiga Scyppend him and his geferum helle wite, and hī ealle adræfde of heofenan rices myrhðe, and let befeallan on þæt ece fyr, þe him gegearcod wæs for heora ofermettum. Ða sona þa nigon werod, þe ðær to lafe wæron, bugon to heora Scyppende mid ealre eadmodnesse, and betæhton heora ræd to his willan. Ða getrymde se Ælmihtiga God þa nigon engla werod, and gēstapelfæste swa þæt hī næfre ne mihton ne noldon syððan fram his willan gebugan; ne hī ne magon: nu, ne hī nellað nane synne gewyrcean, ac hī æfre beoð ymbe þæt án, hu hī magon Gode gehyrsumian and him gecweman. Swa mihton eac þa oðre, þe ðær feollon, dón, gif hī woldon; forþi ðe God hī geworhte to wlitigum engla gecynde, and let hī habban agenne cyre, and

hī næfre ne gebigde, ne hī nydde mid nanum þingum to þam yfelan rāde; ne næfre se yfelan rād ne com of Godes geþance, ac com of þæs deofles, swa swa we āt cwædon.

Nu þeneð manig man and smeað hwanon deofol come; þonne wite he þæt God gesceop to mæran engle þone þe nu is deofol; ac God ne gesceop hine na to deofle; ac þa ða he wæs mid ealle forðon and forscyldgōð purh þa miclan upahefednysse and wiðerweardnysse, þa wearð he to deofle awend, se ðe āt wæs mære engel geworht. Ða wolde God gefyllan and geinnian þone lyre þe forloren wæs of þam heofenlicum werode, and cwæð þæt hē wolde wyrcan mannan of eorðan, þæt se eorðlica man sceolde geþeon and gecarnian mid eadmodnysse þa wununga on heofenan rice, þe se deofol forwyrhte mid moddignysse. And God þa geworhte ænne mannan of lāme, and him on ableow gast, and hine geliflæste, and he wearð þa man gesceapen on sawle and on lichaman; and God him sette naman Adām, and he wæs þa sume hwile ānstandende. God þa hine gebrohte on neorxnawange, and hine þær gelogode, and him to cwæð: “Ealra þæra þinga þe on neorxnawange sindon þu most brucan, and hī ealle beoð þe betæhte, butan ānum treowe þe stent on middan neorxnawange: ne hrepa þu þæs treowes wæstm, forþan ðe þu bist deaðlic, gif ðu þæs treowes wæstm geetst.” Hwī wolde God swa lytles þinges him forwyrman, þe him swa miccle oðre þing betæhte? Gyse hu mihte Adām to-cnawan hwæt he wære, buton he wære gehyrsum on sumum þinge his Hlaforde. Swylce God cwæde to him, “Nast þu na þæt ic com þin Hlaford, and þæt þu eart min þeowa, buton þu do þæt ic þe hāte, and forgāng þæt ic þe forbeode. Hwæt mæg hit þonne beon þæt þu forgān sceole: ic þe secge; forgang þu anes treowes wæstm and mid þære eadelicān gehyrsumnysse þu gecearnast heofenan rices.”

myrhðu and þone stede þe se deofol of-afecoll purh unge-hyrsumnesse. Gif ðu þonne dis lytle bebód tobreest, þu scealt deaðe sweltan." And þa wæs Adam swa wís þæt God gelædde to him nytenu, and deorcynn, and fugelcynn, ðaða he hī gesceapene hæfde; and Adam him eallum naman gesceop; and swa swa he hī þa genamode swa hī sindon gyt gehátene. Þa cwæð God, "Nis na gedafenlic þæt þes man ana beo, and nabbe nanne fultum; ac uton gewyrean him gemacan, him to fultume and to frofre." And God þa geswefode þone Adam, and þapa he slep, þa genam he án rib of his sídan, and geworhte of þam ribbe ænne wifman, and axode Adam hu heo hátan sceolde. Þa cwæð Adam, "Heo is bân of minum bânum, and flæsc of minum flæsce; beo hire nama Virago, þæt is fienne; forðan ðe heo is of hire were genumen." Ða sette Adam eft hire oðerne naman, Æva, þæt is lif: forðan ðe heo is ealra lybbendra modor.

Ealle gesceafta, heofonas and englas, sunnan and mōnan, steor an and eorðan, ealle nytenu and fugelas, sæ and ealle fixas, and ealle gesceafta God gesceop and geworhte on six dagum; and on þam seofodan dæge he geendode his weorc, and geswac ða and gehalgode þone seofodan dæg, forðan ðe he on ðam dæge his weorc geendode. And he beheold þa ealle his weorc ðe he geworhte, and hī wæron ealle swiðe góde. Ealle ðing he geworhte buton ælcum antimbre. He cwæð, "Geweorðe leoht" and ðærrihte wæs leoht geworden. He cwæð eft "Geweorðe heofen" and þærrihte wæs heofen geworht, swa swa he mid his wisdom and mid his willan hit gedihte. He cwæð eft, and het ða eorðan þæt heo sceolde forðlædan cuce nytenu; and he ða gesceop of þære eorðan eall nytencynn, and deorcynn, ealle ða ðe on feower fótum gáð; ealswa eft of wætere he gesceop fixas and fugelas, and sealde ðam fixum sund, and ðam

fugelum flit; ac ðe ne sealde nanum nytene ne nanum fisce nane sawle; ac heora blod is heora lif, and swa hraðe swa hi beoð deade, swa beoð hi mid ealle geendode. Ða ða he worhte ðone man Adám he ne cwæð ná “Geweorðe man geworht” ac he cwæð, “Uton gewyrean mannan to ure anlicnyse” and he worhte ða pone man mid his handum, and him on ableow sawle; forði is se man betera, gif he góde geðihð, þonne ealle ða nytenu sindon; forðan ðe hi ealle gewurðað to nahte, and se man is ece on anum dæle, þæt is on ðære sawle; heo ne geendað næfre. Se lichama is deaðlic purh Adames gylt, ac ðeah-hwæðere God arærð eft ðone lichaman to ecum ðingum on dômes dæg. Nu cwædon gedwolmen þæt deofol gesceope sume gesceafta, ac hi leogað; ne mæg he náne gesceafta gescyppan, forðan ðe he nis na Scyppend, ac is atelic sceocca, and mid leasunge he wile beswican and forðon pone unwaran; ac he ne mæg nænne man to nanum leahtrigeneadian, buton se man his agenes willes to his lāre gebuge. Swa hwæt swa is on gesceaftum widerweardlic gepuht and mannum derige, þæt is eall for unum synnum and yfelum gecearnungum.

Ða ongeat se deofol þæt Adam and Eva wæron to ðy gesceapene þæt hi sceolon mid eadmodnyse and mid gehyrsumnyse gearnian ða wununge on heofenan rice ðe he of-afeoll for his up-ahefednyse, þa nam he micclne gramian and ándan to þam mannum, and smeade hū he hi forðon mihte. He com ða on næddran hiwe to þam twam mannum, ærest to ðam wife, and hire to cwæð, “Hwif forbead God eow þæs treowes wæstm, ðe stent on middan neorxna-wange?” Ða cwæð þæt wif, “God us forbead þæs treowes wæstm, and cwæð þæt we sceoldon deade sweltan, gif we his on-byrigdon.” Ða cwæð se deofol: “Nis hit na swa þu segst, ac God wát genoh,

geare, gif ge of ðam treowe geetað, þonne beoð cower eagan geopenode, and ge magon geseon and tocnáwan ægðer ge góð ge yfel, and ge beoð englum gelice." Næron hi blinde gesceapene, ac God hi gesceop swa bilewite þæt hi ne cuðon nan ðing yfeles, naðor ne on gesihðe, ne on spræce, ne on weorce. Wearð peah þæt wif ða forspanen þurh ðæs deofles lāre, and genam of ðæs treowes wæstm and geæt, and scalde hire were, and he geæt. Ða wæron hi butu deadlice, and cuðon ægðer ge góð ge yfel; and hi wæron ða nacode, and him ðæs sceamode. Ða com God and axode hwi he his bebod tobræce? and adræfde hi butu of neorxna-wange, and cwæð, "Forðan ðe ðu wære gehyrsum ðines wifes wordum, and min bebod forsawe, þu scealt mid earfoðnyssum þe metes tilian, and seo eorðe þe is awyriged on þinum weorce, sylð þe ðornas and bremblas. Þu eart of eorðan genumen, and þu awenst to eorðan. Þu eart dust, and ðu awentst to duste." God him worhte þa reaf of fellum, and hi wæron mid þam fellum gescryde.

Ða deadan fell getácnodon þæt hi wæron ða deadlice þe mihton beon undeadlice, gif hi heoldon þæt eadlice Godes bebod. Ne porfte Adam ne eal mancynn þe him siððan of-acom næfre deaðes onbyrian, gif þæt treow moste standan ungehrepod, and his nán man ne onbyrigde; ac sceolde Adam and his ofspring tyman on aset-tan tyman swa swa nu dōð clæne nytenū and siððan ealle buton deaðe faran to ðam ecan life. Næs him gesceapen from Gode, ne he næs genedd þæt he sceolde Godes bebod tobreca; ac God hine lét frigne, and scalde him agenne cyre, swa he wære gehyrsum, swa he wære ungehyrsum. He wearð þa deofle gehyrsum, and Gode ungehyrsum, and wearð betæht, he and eal mancynn, æfter ðisum life, into helle-wite, mid þam deofle

ðe hine forlærde. þa wiste God hwæðere þæt he wæs forlæred, and smeade hu he mihte his and ealles mancynnes eft gemiltsian.

On twam þingum hæfde God þæs mannes sawle gegódod; þæt is mid undeadlicnyssse, and mid gesælðe. þa purh deofles swicdom and Adames gylt we forluron þa gesælde ure sawle, ac we ne forluron nā þa undeadlicnyssse; heo is éce, and næfre ne geendað, þeah se lichama geendige, þe sceal eft purh Godes mihte arisan to ecere wununge. Adam þa wæs wunigende on þisum life mid geswince, and he and his wif ða bearn gestryndon ægðer ge suna ge dohtra; and he leofode nigon hund geara and þrittig geara, and siððan swealt, swa swa him ær beháten wæs, for þam gylte; and his sawul gewende to hell.

Weland him be wurman wræces cunnade
 Anhydig eorl earfoða dreag,
 Hæfde him to gesippe sorge and longað,
 Winter-cealde wræce, wean oft onfond,
 Siððan hine Nidhad on nede legde,
 Swoncre seono-bende, onsyllan mon.
 Dæs ofereode; þisses swa mæg.

We geascodan Eormanrices
 Wylfene gepoht; ahte wide folc
 Gotena rices; þæt wæs grim cyning.
 Sæt secg monig sorgum gebunden,
 Wean on wenan. wysete geneahhe,
 þæt þæs cyne-rices ofereumen wære.
 Dæs ofereode; þisses swa mæg.

ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN, THE APOSTLE.

FROM ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY VI. KAL. JAN.

[A. D. 1000.]

Iohannes se Godspellere, Cristes dyrling, wearð on ðysum dæge to heofenan rices myrðe, purh Godes neosunge, genumen. He was Cristes moddrian sunu, and he hine lufode synderlice. Witodlice ðisum leofan leorning-cnihte befæste se Hælend his modor, þa þa he on rode hengene mancynn alyse; þæt his clæne lif ðæs clænes mædenes Marian gymde, and heo ða on hyre swyster suna ðenungum wunode.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Cristes upstige to heofonum, rixode sum wælhreow casere on Romana ríce, æfter Nerone, se was Domicianus gehaten, cristenra manna ehtere: se het afillan ane cyfe mid weallendum ele, and pone mæran godspellere þæron het bescufan; ac he, durh Godes gesceyldnysse, ungewemmed of ðam hatum bæde code. Eft ða ða se wælhreowa ne mihte ðæs eadigan apostoles bodunge aleggian, þa asende he hine on wræcsid to anum igoðe þe is Padmas geciged, þæt he ðær purh hungres scearpnysse acwæle. Ac se Ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlét to gymeleaste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him on ðam wræcside þa toweardan onwrigennysse, he ðære he awrat ða bōc ðe is gehaten Apocalipsis: and se wælhreowa Domicianus on þam ylcan geare wearð acweald æt his witena handum; and hī ealle anmodlice ræddon þæt ealle his gesetnyssa aydlode wæron. Þa wearð Nerva, swiðe arfæst man, to casere gecoren. Be his geðafunge gecyrde se apostol ongean mid micclum wurðmynte, scðe mid hospe to wræcside asend wæs.

Him urnon ongean weras and wif sægnigende and cweðende "Gehletsod is seðe com on Godes naman."

Mid þam ðe se apostol Iohannes stop into ðære by:ig Ephesum, þær bær man him togeanes anre wyðew an lic to byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drusiana. Heo wæs swiðe gelyfed and ælnessgeorn, and þa ðearfan, ðe heo mid cystigum mode callunga afedde, dreorige mid wópe ðam lice folgodon. Ða het se apostol ða bære settan, and cwæð, "Min Drihten, Hælend Crist! Arære ðe, Ðrusiana; aris, and gecyrr ham, and gearca ús gereordunge on þinum huse." Drusiana þa arás swilce of slæpe awreht, and, carfull be ðæs apostoles hæse, ham gewende.

On ðam oðrum dæge eode se apostol be þære stræt, þa ofseah he hwær sum uðwita lædde twegen gebroðru, þe hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestreon on deorwurdum gymstanum, and woldon ða tocwysan on ealles þæs folces gesihðe, to wæfersyne, swylce to forsewennysse worulðlicra æhta. Hit wæs gewunelic on ðam timan þæt ða ðe woldon worulð-wisdom gecneordlice leornian, þæt hī behwyrfdon heora are on gymstanum, and ða tobræcon; oððe on sumum gyldenum weege, and ðone on sǣ awurpan; þe-læs ðe seo smeaug þæra æhta hī æt þære lare hremde. Þa clypode se apostol ðone uðwitan Graton him to, and cwæð, "Dyslic bið þæt hwa worulðlice speda forhogige for manna hêrunge, and beo on Godes dome geniðerod. Ydel bið se læcedom þe ne mæg ðone untruman gehælan; swa bið eac ydel seo lār ðe ne gehæld ðære sawle leahtras and undeawas. Soðlice min larcow, Crist, sumne cniht ðe gewilnode þæs ecan lifes þysum worðum lærde, þæt he sceolde ealle his welan beceapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dælan, gif he wolde fulfremed beon, and he syððan hæfde his goldhord on heofenum, and ðær to-eacan þæt ece lif."

Graton þa, se uðwita, him andwyrde, þas gymstanas synd to-cwysede for ydelum gylpe, ac gif ðin lārcow is soð God, gefeg ðas bricas to ansundayse, þæt heora wurd mæge þearfum fremian." Iohannes þa gegaderode ðæra gymstana bricas, and beseah to heofonum, þus cweðende, "Drihten, Hælend, nis ðe nan ðing earfode; þu ge-edstaðelodest ðisne tobrocenan middangeard on þinum ge-leaffullum, þurh tācen þære halgan rode; ge-edstaðela nu þas ðeowurðan gymstanas, ðurh ðinra engla handa, þæt ðas nytenan menn þine mihta oncnāwon, and on þe gelyfon." Hwæt, ða færlīce wurdon ða gymstanas swa ansunde, þæt furðon nan tācen þære ærran toewysednyse næs gesewen. Þa se uðwita Graton samod mid þam cnihtum feoll to Iohannes fotum, gelyfende on God. Se apostol hine fullode mid callum his hirede, and he ongann Godes geleafan openlice bodian. Þa twegen gebroðra, Atticus and Eugenius, sealdon heora gymstanas, and ealle heora æhta dæclon wæðlum, and filigdon þam apostole, and micel menigu geleafuþra him eac to gedeeode.

Þa becom se apostol æt sumum sæle to þære byrig Pergamum, þær ða fōresædan cnihtas iū ær eardodon, and gesawon heora ðeowan mid godewebbe gefcreatewode, and on woruldlicum wuldre scinende. Ða wurdon hī mid deofles flān þurhscotene, and dreorige on mode, þæt hī wæðligende on ānum wælicum wæfelse ferdon, and heora ðeowan on woruldlicum wuldre scinende wæron. Þa undergeat se apostol ðas deoflican faen, and cwæð, "Ic geseo þæt cower mōd is awend, and cower andwlita, forðan ðe ge cower speda þearfum dæclon, and mines Drihtnes lare fyligdon: gað nu forði to wuda, and heawað incre byrðene gyrda, and gebringað to me." Hī dydon be his hæse, and he on Godes naman ða grenan gyrda gebletsode, and hī wurdon to readum golde

awende. Eft cwað se apostol Iohannes, "Gað to ðære sæ-strande, and feccað me papolstanas." Hi dydon swa; and Iohannes þa on Godes mægenðrymme hi geblet-sode, and hi wurdon gehwyrfeðe to deorwurðum gym-mum. Þa cwað se apostol, "Gað to smiððan, and fand-iað pises goldes and ðissera gymstana." Hi ða eodon, and eft comon, þus cweðende, "Ealle ðas goldsmiðas secgað þæt hi næfre ær swa clæne gold, ne swa read, ne gesawon: eac ðas gym-wyrhtan secgað þæt hi næfre swa deorwurde gymstanas ne gemetton." Þa cwað se apos-tol him to, "Nimað þis gold, and ðas gymstanas, and farað, and biggað eow land-ære; forðan þe ge forluron ða heofenlican speda. Biggað eow pællene cyttas, þæt ge to lytelre hwile scinon swa swa rōse, þæt ge brædlice forweornion. Beoð blowende and welige hwilendlice, þæt ge ecelice wædlion. Hwæt la, ne mæg se Ælmihti-ga Wealdend purhteon þæt he do his ðeowan rice for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and unwiðmetenlice scinan? Ac he sette gecámp geleaffullum sawlum, þæt .hi gelyfon to geagenne þa ecan welan, ða ðe for his naman þa hwilwendan speda forhógiað. Ge gehældon untruman on þæs Hælendes naman, ge afligdon deoflu, ge forgeafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilec uncode ge-hældon; efne nu is ðeos gifu eow atbroden, and ge sind earmingas geworden, ge ðe wæron mære and strange. Swa micel ege stod deoflum fram eow, þæt hi be cowera hæse þa ofsettan deofolseocan forleton; nu ge ondrædað eow deoflu. Þa heofenlican æhta sind us eallum ge-mæne. Nacode we wæron acennede, and nacode we gewitað. Þære sunnan beorhtnys, and þæs monan leokt, and ealra tungla sind genæne þam rican and ðam heaman. Rén-seuras, and cyrcan duru, fulluht, and synna forgyf-enys, huselgang, and Godes neosung, sind eallum ge-mæne, earmum and eadigum: ac se ungesælige gytsefe

wile mare habban þonne him genihtsumað, þonne he furdon orsorh ne bried his genihtsumnyse. Se gytsere hæfð ænne lichaman, and menigfealde serfud; he hæfð ane wambe, and þusend manna bigleofan: witodlice þæt he for gytsunge uncyste nanum oðrum syllan ne mæg, þæt he hordað, and nat hwam; swa swa se witega cwæð. ‘On idel bið ælc man gedrefed seðe hordað, and nat hwam he hit gegaderað.’ Witodlice ne bið he þæra æhta hlaforð, þonne he hi dælan ne mæg; ac he bið þæra æhta ðeowa, þonne he him eallunga þeowað: and þær to-cacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, þæt he ne mæg ætes oððe wætes brucan. He carað dages and nihtes þæt his feoh gehæalden sy; he gymð grædelic his teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytlū; he ber-rypð þa wānnspeðigan, he fulgæð his lustum and his plegan; þonne ferlice gewitt he of ðissere worulde, nacod and forseyldigod, synna ana mid him ferigende; forðan þe he sceal éce wíte ðrowian.”

Efne ðaða se apostol þas lare sprecende wæs, ða bæc sunn wuduwe hire suna lic to bebyrgenne. Seodreorige modor þa samod mid þam licmannum rarigende hī astrehte æt þæs halgan apostoles fotum, biddende þæt he hire sunu on Godes naman arærde, swa swa he dyde þa wydeowan Drusianam. Iohannes þa of-hreow þære meder and ðæra licmanna dreorignyse, and astrehte his lichaman to eorðan on langsumum gebede, and ða æt nextan arás, and eft up-ahafenum handum langlice bæd. Þaða he ðus ðriwa gedón hæfde, ða het he unwīndan þæs cnihtes lic, and cwæð: “Eala ðu cniht, þu ne cuðest ðinne Scyppend; þu ne cuðest manna Hælend; þu ne cuðest ðone soðan freond; and forði þu beurne on þone wyrstan feond. Nu ic ageat mine tearas, and for ðinre nytennyse geornlice bæd, þæt þu of deaðe arise, and þisum twam gebroðrum, Attico and Eugenio, cyðe hu

micel wuldor hī forlūron, and hwīle wīte hī gecearnodon.” Mid ðam þa arás se eniht Stacteus, and feoll to Iohannes fotum, and begann to ðreagenne þa gebroðru þe miswende wáron, þus cweðende, “ Ic geseah þa englas þe eower gymdon, dreorige wepan and ða’ awyrigedan sceoccan blissigende on eowerum forwyrde. Low was heofenan rice gearo, and seinende gebytlu mid wistum afyllede, and mid ecum leohte: þa ge forluron þurh unwarscipe, and ge begeaton eow ðeosterfulle wununga mid dracum afyllede, and mid brastligendum ligum, mid unasecgendlicum wítum afyllede, and mid andracum stencum; on ðam ne abliñð granung and þoterung dæges oððe nihtes: biddað forði mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol, eowerne lareow, þæt he eow fram ðam ecum forwyrde arære, swa swa he me fram deaðe ararde; and he eowre sawla, þe nu synd adylegode of þære liflican bée, gelæde eft to Godes gife and miltunge.”

Se eniht þa Stacteus, ðe of deaðe arás, samod mid þam gebroðrum, astrehte hine to Iohannes fót-swaðum, and þæt folc forð mid ealle, anmodlice biddende þæt he him to Gode gepingode. Se apostol þa behead ðam twam gebroðrum þæt hi ðritig daga be hreowsunge dædbetende Gode geoffrodon, and on fæce geornlice bædon, þæt ða gylden an gyrda eft to þan ærian gecynde awendon, and þa gymstanas to heora waenyse. Æfter ðritigra daga fæce, þa þa hī ne mihton mid heora benum þæt gold and þa gymstanas to heora gecynde awendan, ða comon hi mid wopē to þam apostole, þus cweðende, “ Symle þu tæhtest mildheortnyse, and þæt man oðrum miltsoðe; and gif man oðrum miltsoð, hu micle swiðer wile God milt-sian and arian mannum hīs handgeweorce! þæt þæt we mid gitsigendum eagum agylton, þæt we nu mid wependum eagum behreowsiað.” Ða andwyrde se apostol, “ Berað ða gyrda to wuda, and þa stanas to sē-strande:

hi synd geeyrrede to heora geeynde." papa hi þis gedon hæfdon, ða underfengon hi eft Godes gife, swa þæt hi adræfdon deoflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon, and fela tacna on Drihtnes naman gefiemedon, swa swa hi ær dydon.

papa se apostol wæs nigon and hund-nigontig geara, þa æteowode him Drihten Crist mid þam oðrum apostolum, þe he of ðisum life genumen hæfde, and cwæð "Iohannes, cum to me; tima is þæt þu mid ðinum gebroðrum wistfullige on minum gebeorscipe." Iohannes þa arás, and eode wið þæs Hælendes; ac he him to cwæð. "Nu on sunnan-dæg, mines æristes dæge, þu cymst to me;" and æfter þam worde Drihten gewende to heofenum. Se apostol micclum blissode on ðam beháte, and on þam sunnan-uhtan ærwaecol to ðære cyrcan com, and þam folce, fram hancerede oð undern, Godes gerihita lærde, and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt se Hælend hine on þam dæge to heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Het ða delfan his byrgene wið þæt weofod, and þæt groot utawegan. And he eode eucu and gesund into his byrgene, and astrehtum handum to Gode clypode, "Drihten Crist, ic þancige ðe þæt þu me gelaðodest to þinum wistum: þu wást þæt ic mid calre heortan þe gewilnode. Oft ic ðe bæd þæt ic moste to ðe faran, ac ðu cwæde þæt ic anbidode, þæt ic ðe mare folc gestrynde. þu heolde minne lichaman wið ælce besmittennysse, and þu simle mine sawle onlihtest, and me nahwar ne forlete. þu settest on minum muðe ðinre soðfæstnysse word, and ic awrat ða lare ðe ic of ðinum muðe gehyrde, and ða wundra ðe ic ðe wyrcan geseah. Nu ic ðe betæce, Drihten! þine bearn, ða ðe þin gelaðung, mæden and modor, þurh wæter and þurh þone Halgan Gast, ðe gestrynde. Onfoh me to minum gebroðrum mid ðam ðe ðu come, and me gelaðodest. Geopena ongean me lifes geat, þæt ðæra

ðeostra ealdras me ne gemeton. þu eart Crist, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þu þe be ðines Fæder hæse mid-dangeard gehældest, and us ðone Halgan Gast asendest. þe we heriað, and þanciað þinra menigfealdra góða geond ungeendode worulde. Amen."

Æfter dysum gebede æteowode heofenlic leoht bufon ðam apostole; binnon ðære byrgene, and tid swa beorht scinende, þæt nanes mannes gesihð þæs leohtes leoman sceawian ne mihte; and he mid þam leolte his gast ageaf þam Drihtne þe hine to his rice gelaðode. He gewát swa freoh fram deaðes sarnysse of ðisum andweardan life, swa swa he wæs ælfremed fram lichamlicere gewemmednysse. Sódlice syððan wæs his byrgen gemet mid mannan afylled. Manna wæs gehaten se heofenlica mete, þe feowertig geara afedde Israhela folc on westene. Nu wæs se bigleofa gemett on Iohannes byrgene and nan ðing elles; and se mete is weaxende on hire oð ðisne andweardan dæg. Þær beoð fela tacna æteowode and untrume gehælde, and fram callum freednyssum alysede, þurh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. Þæs him geudað Drihten Crist, þam is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and Halgum Gaste á butan ende. Amen.

Is hwæðere æfter gecynde on gesceapennysse ælc lichamlice gesceaft ðe corðe acend fulre and mægenfæstre on fullum monan þonne on gewanedum. Swa eac treowa, gif hi beoð on fullum monan geheawene, hi beoð heardran and lang-færran to getimbrunge, and swiðost, gif hi beoð unsapige geworhte. Nis ðis nan wíglung, ac is gecyndelic ðing þurh gesceapennysse.

FROM ALFRED'S METRES OF BOETHIUS.

[A.D. 887?]

PROEPIUM.—Ælfred cyning wæs wealstod þisse oðc and he of bōc-ledene on Engliscce wende, swá heo nu is gedōn. Hwílum he sette word be worde, hwílum andgít of andgíte, swá swá he hit sweótolost, and andgítfullicost gereccan mihte for þæm mistlfeum and manigfealdum weoruld-bisgum, þe hine oft ægðer ge on móde ge on lichoman bisgodon. Þa bisgu us sind swiðe earfoð-rime þe on his dagum on þa rícu becómon þe he under-fangen hæfde; and þeah þá he þás bōc hæfde geleornode and of Lædene to Engliscum spelle gewende, þá geworhte he hí efter to leóðe, swa swá heo nu gedōn is. And nu bit and for Godes naman halsað ælcne þara þe þás bōc radan lyste, þæt he for hine gebidde, and him ne wíte gif he hit rihtlicor ongíte þonne he mihte; for þam þe, ælc mon sceal be his andgítes mæðe and be his æmettan sprecan þæt he sprecð, and dōn þæt he déð.

I, 1. Ða lioð þe ic wrecca geo lustbærlice song, ic sceal nu heofende singan, and mid swiðe ungeradum wordum gesettan. Þeah ic geo hwílum gecoplice funde, ac ic nu wepende and gisciende of geradra worda misfo. Me ablendan þas ungetreowan woruld-sælpas, and me þá forletan swá blindne on þis dimme hol! Ðá bereafodon ælcere lustbærnesse þá ðá ic him æfre betst truwoðe; þá wendon hi me heora bæc to, and me mid ealle fromgewitan! To hwon sceoldan mine friend secgan þæt ic gesælig mon wære? Hu mæg se beón gesælig se ðe on þam gesældum þurhwunian, ne mot?

- Hwæt ic lioða fela lustlice geo
 Sang on sælum, nu sceal siofigende,
 Wópe gewæged, wreccea giomor,
 Singan sár-cwidas. Me þios siccetung hafað,
 5 Agæled þes geocsa, þæt ic þa ged ne mæg
 Gefegean swá fægre, peah ic fela gio þá
 Sette sóð-cwida þonne ic on sælum wæs.
 Oft ic nu miscyrre cude spræce,
 And peah uncudre ær hwilum foud;
 10 Me þás woruld-sælpas wel hwær blindne
 On þis dimme hol dysigne forlæddon,
 And me þá berypton rades and fiores,
 For heora untreowum þe ic him æfre betst
 Truwian sceolde; hi me towendon
 15 Heora bacu bitere and heora blisse from.
 Forhwan wolde ge, woruld-frynd mine,
 Secgan oððe singan þæt ic gesælig mon
 Wære on worulde? ne synt þa word sóð
 Nu þa gesælpas ne magon simle gewunigan.

II, 3. Ða ongan se Wisdom singan and giddode þus:
 Ðonne seó sunne on hádrum heofone beorhtost scíneð,
 þonne aðeostriað calle steorran, for þam þe heora beorht-
 nes ne beóð nán beorhtnes for hire. Ðonne smylte
 bláweð súðan-westan wind, þonne weaxað swíðe hraðe
 feldes blosman; ac þonne se stearca wind cymð nordan-
 eástan, þonne to-weorþð he swíðe hraðe þære rosan wlite.
 Swá oft þone tó smylton sæ þæs nordan windes yst on-
 styreð. Eala þæt nán wult nis fæste-standendes weorces
 & wuniende on worulde!

Ða se Wisdom eft word-hord onleac,
 Sang soð-cwidas, and þus selfa cwæð:
 Ðonne seó sunne swcetolost scíneð
 Hádrost of heofone, hraðe beóð adistrod

- 5 Ealle ofer eorðan oðre steorran,
 Forþam heora birhtu ne bið auht birhtnesse
 To gesetanne wið þære sunnan leoht.
 Ðonne smolte blæwð sūðan and westan
 Wind under wolcnum, þonne weaxað hraðe
- 10 Feldes blostman, fægen þæt hi mōton.
 Ac se stearca storm, þonne he strong cymð
 Nordan and eāstan, he genimeð hraðe
 þære 10-san wlite. And eac þa rūman sære
 Norðerne yst, nede gebæledð
- 15 þæt heo strange geond styred, on stadu beateð.
 Eala þæt on eorðan auht fæstlices
 Weorces on worulde ne wunað æfre!

II, 5. Ða seð Gesceadwīsnas ða þis spell asæd hæfde,
 þa ongan heo singan and þus cwæð: Eala hu gesælig
 seð forme eld was þises middangeardes, þa ælcum men
 þuhte genoh on þære eorðan wæstmun. Næron þa we-
 lige hāmas, ne mistlice swotmettas ne drincas; ne deor-
 wyrða hræglahi ne girulan, forþam hi þā git næron, ne
 hio nānwuht ne gesawon, ne ne geherdon. Ne gymdon
 hie nānes fyrenlustes, būton swiðe gemetlice þa gēcynd
 beeodon. Ealne weg hi æton æne on dæg, and þæt wæs
 to æfennes. Treowa wæstmas hī æton and wyrta; nalles
 scir wīn hi ne druncon, ne nāne wætan hi ne cuðon wið
 hunige mangan, ne seolocentra hræglā mid mistlicum
 bleowum hi ne gymdon. Ealne weg hi slepon ute on
 treowa sceaðum. Iluterra wella wæter hi druncon.
 Ne geseah nān cepa caland, ne werod, ne geherde nān
 man þa get nāne sciphre, ne furðon ymbe nān gefeoht
 spreca. Ne seð eorðe þa get besmiten mid oflegenes
 mannes blode, ne man furðon gewundod; ne man ne
 geseah þa get yfel willende men; nāne weorðscipe
 nāfdon, ne hi nān man ne lufode. Eala þæt ure tīda nu

ne mihtan weorðan swilce! Ac nu manna gitsung is swá byrnende swá þæt fyr on þære helle, seó is on þam munte þe Ætrea hatte, on þam igland þe Sicilia hatte. Se munt bið simle swefle byrnende, and ealla þa neah stowa þær ymbutan forbærnð. Eala hwæt se forma gitsere wære, þe ærest þa eorðan ongan delfan æfter goide ard æfter gimum, and þa frecnan deórwurðnessa funde þe ær behyd wæs, and behelod mid þære eorðan!

Sóna swá se Wisdom þás word hæfde
Swetole areahte he þá siððan ongan
Singan sóð-cwidas and þus selfa cwæð:
Hwæt seó forme eld fold-buendum

5 Geond eorðan sceat æghwam dohte
þá þá anra gehwæm on eorð-wæstmum
Genoh þuhte! Nis hit nu þa swelc.
Næron þa geond weorulde welige hámas,
Ne mislice mettas ne diincas,

10 Ne hi þara hræglas huu ne gymdon,
þe nu driht-guman deórost lætað;
Forþam heora nænig næs þa gieta,
Ne hi ne gesawon sund-buende,
Ne ymbutan hi awei ne heidon.

15 Hwæt hi firenlusta fiece ne wæron,
Búton swá hi meahton gemetlicost
þa gecynd began þe him Crist gesceop,
And hi æne on dæge æton synle
On æfen-tíð eorðan-wæstmas,

20 Wudes and wyrta; nalles wín diuncon
Scir of steape. Nas þa scealca nán,
þe mete oððe drinc mængan cuðe
Wæter wið hunige; ne heora wæda þon mæ
Sioloce siowian, ne hi siaro-cræftum
25 Godweb giredon; ne hi gimreced
Setton searolice: ac hi simle him

- Eallum tidum ute slepon
 Under beam-sceade, druncon burnan wæter
 Calde wellan. Nænig cepa ne seah
- 30 Ofer ear-geblond ellendne wearod;
 Ne huru ymbe scip-hergas sæ-tilcas ne herdon,
 Ne furðum fira nán ymbe gefeoht spreccan.
 Næs þeos eorðe besmiten awer þá geta
 Beornes blode, ne hi ne bil rude,
- 35 Ne furðum wundne wer weoruld-buende
 Gesawan under sunnan. Nænig siððan wæs
 Weorð on weorulde gif man his willan begeat
 Yfelne mid eldum, he wæs æghwæm lād.
 Eala þæt hit wurde, oððe wolde God
- 40 þæt on eorðan nu, ussa tīda,
 Geond þas wīdan weoruld wæren æghwær
 Swelce under sunnan! Ac hit is sāmre nu,
 þæt þeos gitsung hafað gumena gehwelces
 Mōd amerred, þæt he mārān ne recð,
- 45 Ac hit on witte weallende byrnð;
 Efne seō gitsung, þe nænne grund hafað,
 Swearte swæfeð sumes onlice
 Efne þam munte þe nu manna bearn
 Etne hātað, se on iglonde
- 50 Sicilia swefle byrneð,
 þæt man helle fȳr hāteð wide,
 Forpām hit simle bið sin-byrnende;
 And ymbutan hit oðra stowa
 Blate forbærnð, biteran lege.
- 55 Eala, hwæt se forma feoh-gitsere
 Wære on worulde se þās wong-stedas
 Gróf æfter golde and æfter gim-cynnum;
 Hwæt he frecnu gestreon funde mænegum
 Bewrigen on weorulde, wætere oððe eorðan.

II, 7. Swá hwá swá wilnige to habbenne þone idelan nllsan and þone unnyttan gilp, behealde he on feower healde his hú widgille þæs heofones hwealfa bið, and hú nearwa þære eorðan stede is, þeah heo us rúm pince: þonne mæg hine scamian þære brædinge his hlisan, for þam he hine ne mæg furðum tobrædan ofer þa nearwan eorðan áne. Eala, ofer-móðan, hwi ge wilnigen þæt ge underlutan mid eowrum swiran þæt deaðlicne geoc? oððe hwi ge seón on swá idelan geswince, þæt ge wold-on eowerne hlisan tobrædan ofer swá mancga peoda? þeah hit nu gebryge þæt þa utemestan peoda eowerne naman upahebban, and on manig peodisc eow herigen, and þeah hwá wexe mid micelhe ædelcundnesse his gebyrda, and þeo on callum welum and on callum wlencum, ne se deað þeah swelces ne recð. Ac he forsichð þa æðelo, and þone rícan gelíce and þone heanan ofswelgð, and swá gecmnet þa rícan and þa heanan. Hwæt sint nu þæs foremærian and þæs wísan goldsmiðes bân Welondes? For þy ic cwæð þæs wísan, for þy þam cæstegan ne mæg næfre his cæst lósigan, ne hine man ne mæg þonne eð on him geniman þe man mæg þa sunnan awendan of hire stede. Hwær sint nu þæs Welondes bân? oððe hwá wat nu hwær hi wæron? Oððe hwær is nu se foremæra and se aræda Romewara heretoga, se wæs hátan Brutus, oðre naman Cassius? oððe se wísa and fæstræda Cato, se wæs eac Romana heretoga; se wæs openlice uðwita. Hu ne wærian þás gefyrn forðgewitene, and nán man nat hwær hi nu sint! Hwæt is heora nu to lāfe, butan se lytla hlisa and se nama mid feaum stafum awriten! And þæt git wyrse is þæt we witon manige foremære and gemynd-wyrðe weras forðgewitene þe swiðe feawa mauna á ongit. Ac manige licgað deaðe mid ealle forgitene, þæt se hlisa hie furðum cuðe ne gedēð. þeah ge nu wenen and wilnian þæt ge

lange libban scylan her on worulde, hwæt bið eow þonne
 py bet? Hu ne cymð se deað, þeah þe he late cume, and
 adéð eow of þisse worulde? And hwæt forstent eow
 þonne se gilp? huru þam þe se æfterra deað gegripð and
 on cnesse gehæft?

- Gif nu hæleða hwone hlisan lyste,
 Unnytne gelp ágan wille,
 þonne ic hine wolde wordum biddan
 þæt he hine æghwonon utan ymbe-þehte
- 5 Sweetole ymb-sawe súð, east and west,
 Hú wídgil sind wolcnum ymbutan
 Heofones hwealfe. Hige-snotrum
 Mæg eaðe þincan þæt þeós eorðe sie
 Eall for þæt oðer ungemet lytel,
- 10 þeah heo unwisum wídgel þince
 On stede stronglic steorleasum men.
 þeah mæg þone wisan on gewit-locan
 þære gitsunge gelpes scamian
 þonne hine þæs hlisan heardost lysteð;
- 15 And he þeah ne mæg þone tobreðan
 Ofer þás nearowan nænige þinga
 Eorðan-sceatas; is þæt unnet gelp.
 Eala, ofermóðan, hwi eow á lyste
 Mid eowrum swiran, selfra willum,
- 20 þæt swære geoc symle underlutan?
 Hwi ge ymb þæt unnet ealnig swincen,
 þæt ge þone hlisan habban tiliað,
 Ofer þioda má þonne eow þearf sie?
 þeah eow nu gesæle þæt eow súð oððe norð
- 25 þa ytmestan eorð-buende
 On manig þeodisc miclum herien,
 Deah hwá æðele sie eorl-gebyrdum
 Welum geweorðad and on wlencum þeo
 Duguðum deore, deað þæs ne scrifeð

- 30 Þonne him iûm forlæt rodora waldend;
 Ac he, þone weligan wædlum gelice
 Efn mærne gedêð ælces þinges.
 Hwær sind nu þæs wisan Welandes bân,
 þæs gold-smiðes þe wæs geo mærost?
 35 Forþy ic cwæð þæs wisan Welandes bân,
 Forþy ængum ne mæg eorð-bucundra
 Se cræft losian þe him Crist onlænð.
 Ne mæg man æfre þy eð ænne wræccan
 His cræftes beniman þe man oncerian mæg
 40 Sunnan on swifan, and þisne swifan iodor
 Of his riht-ryne rinca ænig.
 Hwá wat nu þæs wisan Welandes bân,
 On hwelcum hi hlæwa hrusan peccen?
 Hwær is nu se wisa Romana wita
 45 And se aroda þe we ymb sprecað,
 Heora heretoga se geháten wæs
 Mid þæm buhwarum Buntus nemned?
 Hwær is eac se wisa and se weorð-georna
 And se fæst-ræda folces hyrde,
 50 Se wæs uðwita ælces þinges
 Céne and cræftig, þæm wæs Caton nama?
 Hi wæron gefyrn forð-gewitene;
 Nat nænig man hwær hi nu sindon.
 Hwæt is heora here buton se hlisa án,
 55 Se is eac to lytel swelcra láriowa,
 Forþæm þá mago-rincas máran wyrðe
 Wæron on worulde. Ac hit is wyrse nu
 Þat geond þás eorðan æghwær sindon
 Hicora gelícan hwon ymb-spræce,
 60 Sume openlice ealle forgitene
 Þæt hi se hlisa hiw-cuðe ne mæg
 Fore-mære weras forð gebrengan.
 Deah ge nu wenen and wilnigen

- þæt ge lange tid libban moten,
 65 Hwæt eow æfre þý bet beo oððe pince,
 Forþæm þe nāne forlet þeah hit lang pince
 Deað æfter dogor-rime, þonne he hæfð Drihtnes
 Hwæt þonne hæbbe hæleða ænig [leafe?
 Guma æt þæm gilpe, gif hine gegripan moe
 70 Se eca deað, æfter þisum worulde?

III, 5. Ðe þe wille fullrice anweald ágan, he sceal tilian ærest þæt he hæbbe anweald his ágenes módes, and ne sie to ungerisenlice underþeod his undeawum, and ado of his móde ungerisenlice ymbhogan, forlæte þa seofunga his cormða. Ðeah he nu ricegife ofer ealne middangeard, from eastweardum oð westweardne, from Indeum, þæt is se súdeast ende þisses middancardes, oð þæt iland þe we hātað Thyle, þæt is on þam norðwest ende þisses middancardes, þær ne bið nawðer ne on sumera niht, ne on wintra dæg; þeah he nu þæs calles wealde, næfð he no þe máran anweald, gif he his ingeðances anweald næfð, and gif he hine ne warenað wið þa undeawas þe we ær ymbsprecon.

- Se þe wille anwald ágan þonne sceal he ærest tilian
 þæt he his selfes on sefan áge
 Anwald innan, þy læs he æfre sie
 His undeawum eall underþyded;
 5 Ado of his móde mislícra fela
 Þa ymbhogona þe him unnet sie;
 Læte sume hwile seofunga
 And ermða þinra. Ðeah him eall sie
 Þes middangeard swá swá mere-streamas
 10 Utan belicgað on æht gifen,
 Efre swá wide swá swá westmest nu
 An igland ligð, ut on garsecg
 Þær nængu bið niht on sumera,

- Ne wuhte þon iná on wintra dæg,
 15 Toteledtidum, þæt is Tíle háten;
 þeah nu ánræ hwa ealles wealde
 þæs iglandes and eac þonan
 Oð Indeas eastewearde,
 þeah he nu þæt call ágan móte,
 20 Hwý bið his anwuld auhte þý mára,
 Gif he siððan nah his selfes gewcald
 Ingepances and hine eorneste
 Wel ne bewatenað, wordum and dædum,
 Wið þa unþeawas þe we ymbþrecað?

IV, 1. Ic hæbbe swiðe swifte feðera, þæt ic mæg fleogan ofer þone hean hiðf þæs heofones. Ac þær ic nu moste þín mōd gesiderigan mid þam fiderum, þæt þu mihtest mid me fleogan; þonne miht þu oferseon ealle þās eorðlican þing. Gif þu mihtest ðe fleon ofer þam rodore, þonne mihtest þu geseon þa wolenu under þé, and mihtest þé fleogan ofer þam fýre þe is betwux þam rodore and þære lyfte; and mihtest þe feras mid þære sunnan betwyx þam tunglum, and þonne weorþan on þam rodore; and siððan to þam cealdan steorran þe we hatað Saturnes steorra; se is eall isig; se wandrað ofer oðrum steorrum ufor þonne ænig oðer tungol. Siððan þu þonne forð ofer þone hist alhesod, þonne bist þu bufan þam swiftan rodore, and lætst þonne behindan þe þone hehstan heofon. Siððan þu miht habban þine dæl þæs sóðan leohtes. Þær ricsað án cyning se hæfð anweald ealra oðra cyninga. Se gemetgað þone bridel, and þæt wealdleðer ealles ymbhweorftes heofenes and eorðan. Se án dēma is gestæddig and beorht. Se steorð þam hrædwæne ealra gesceafta. Ac gif þu æfre cymst on þone weg, and to þære stowe þe þu nu geot forgiten hafst, þonne wilt þu cweðan: Ðis is mín riht eðel; heonan ic

wæs ær cumen, and heonan ic was aċenned; her ic wille
 nu standan fæste; nelle ic nu næfre heonan. Ic wat þeah
 gif þe æfre gewyrð þæt þu wilt oððe most eft fandian
 þara þeostra þisse worulde, þonne gesiht þu nu þa unriht-
 wisan cyninga and calle þa ofermodan rican beon swiðe
 unmihtige and swiðe earme wreccan: þa ilcan þe þis
 earme folc nu heardost ondræt.

- Ic hæbbe fiðru fugle swiftran,
 Mid þam ic fleogan mæg feor fram eorðan
 Ofer heane hróf heofones þisses;
 Ac þær ic nu moste mōd gefeðran,
 5 þinne ferð-locan, feðrum mínum,
 Oðþæt þu meahte þiene middangeard,
 Ælc eorðlic þing eallunga forseon,
 Meahtest ofer rodorum gereclíce
 Feðerum lācan, feor up ofer
 10 Wolcnu windan, wlitian siððan
 Ufan ofer calle. Meahtest eac faran
 Ofer þæm fyre þe fela geara
 Fōr lange betweox lyfte and rodere,
 Swá him æt frymðe fæder geteode.
 15 Ðu meahtest þe siððan mid þære sunnan
 Faran betweox oðrum tunglum.
 Meahtest þe full recen on þæm rodere ufan,
 Siððan weorðan, and þonne samtenges,
 Æt þæm æl-cealdan ánum steorran
 20 Se yfemest is eallra tungla,
 þone Saturnus sund-buende
 Hátað under heofonum; he is se cealda
 Eall isig tungol, yfemest wandrað
 Ofer eallum ufan oðrum steorrum.
 25 Siððan þu þonne þone upahafast,
 Forð ofer-farenne þu meaht feorsian;
 þonne bist þu siððan sōna ofer uppān

- Rodere rync-swiftum; gif þu riht færest,
 þu þone hehstan heofon behindan lætst.
- 30 Ðonne meaht þu siððan sôðes leohtes
 Ilabban þinne dæl; þanon án cyning
 Rúme ricsað ofer roderum up,
 And under swá same eallra gesceafta
 Weorulde waldeð. Ðæt is wís cyning;
- 35 Þæt is se þe waldeð geond wer-þeoda
 Ealra oðra eorðan cyninga;
 Se mid his bridle ymbebæted hæfð
 Ymbhwyrft ealne eorðan and heofones.
 He his geweald-leðer wel gemetgað;
- 40 Se steoreð á purh þa strongan meaht
 þæm hrædwæne heofones and eorðan;
 Se án déma is gestæddig
 Unawendenlic wlitig and mære.
 Gif þu wyrfst on wege rihtum
- 45 Up to þæm earde — þæt is æðele stow,
 þeah þu hi nu geta forgiten hæbbe,—
 Gif þu æfre eft þær an cymest,
 þonne wilt þu secgan and sóna cweðan:
 Þis is eallunga mín ágen cyð,
- 50 Eard and eðel: ic wæs ær heonan
 Cumen and acenned; purh þisses cræftgan **meaht**
 Nylle ic æfre heonan ut witan;
 Ac ic symle her softe wille
 Mid fæder willan fæste standan.
- 55 Gif þe þonne æfre eft geweorðeð
 þæt þu wilt oððe most weorolde þeostro
 Est fandian, þu meahht eaðe geseon
 Unrihtwise eorðan cyningas
 And þa ofermóðan oðre rícan
- 60 þe þis werige folc wyrst tuciað,
 þæt hi symle beoð swiðe earme,

Unmihtige ælces þinges,
 Emne þa ilcan þe þis carme folc
 Sume hwile nu swiðost ondrædeð.

IV, 4. Forhwī drefe ge eowru mōd mid unrihtre
 fiounges swā swā yða for winde þa sæ hrerað? oððe for-
 hwy ætwite ge eowerre wyrde þæt heo nān geweald nāh?
 oððe hwī ne magon ge gebidan gecyndelīces deaðes, nu
 he eow ælce dæg towardes onet? Hwī ne magon ge
 geseon þæt he spýrað ælce dæg æfter fuglum and æfter
 deorum and æfter mannum, and ne forlæt nān swæð ær
 he gefchð þæt þæt he æfter spýreð? Wala wa þæt þa
 ungesæligan men ne magon gebidon hwonne he him to
 cume, ac foresceotað hine foran, swā swā wilde deor will-
 nað oðer to acwellenne! Ac hit nære no manna riht
 þæt heora ænig oðerne fiode. Ac þæt wære riht, þæt
 heora ælc gulde oðrum edlean ælces weorces æfter his
 gewyrhtum; þæt is þæt man lufode þone gōdan, swā swā
 riht is þæt man dō, and miltsige þam yfelum, swā we ær
 cwædon; lufie þone man, and hatige his unpcawas;
 ceorfe him of swā he swiðost mæg.

Hwy ge æfre scylen unriht-fioungum
 Eower mōd drefan swā swā mere-flōdes

Yða hrerað is-calde sæ

Wecgað for winde? Hwý oðwite ge

5 Wýrde eowre, þæt heo geweald nafað?

Hwy ge þæs deaðes, þe eow Drihten gesceop,

Gebidan ne magon, bitres gecyndes,

Nu he eow ælce dæg onet toward?

Ne magon ge geseon þæt he symle spýreð

10 Æfter æghwelcum eorðan tudre

Deorum and fuglum? Deað eac swā same

Æfter man-cynne geond þisne middangeard,

Egeslic hunta, & bið on waðe;

- Nyle he ænig swæð æfre forlætan
 15 Ær he gehende þæt he hwile ær
 Æfter spyrede. Is þæt earmlic þing
 þæt his gebidan ne magon burg-sittende;
 Ungesælige men hine ær willað
 Foran tosceotan; swá swá fugla cyn
 20 Oððe wildu deor þa winnað betwuh,
 Æghwylc wolde oðer acwellan?
 Ac þæt is unriht æghwelcum men
 þæt he oðerne inwit-pancum
 Fioge on fierðe, swá swá fugle oððe deor.
 25 Ac þæt wære rihtost þætte rinca gehwylc
 Oðrum gulde edlean on riht
 Weorð be geweorhtum, weoruld-buendum
 þinga gehwylces; þæt is þæt he lufige
 Góðra gehwilcne swá he geornost mæge;
 30 MiltSIGe yflum swá we ær spræcon.
 He sceal þone mannan móde lufian,
 And his unpeawas ealle hatian
 And of-sniðan, swá he swiðost mæge.

Hwæt bið þæm welegan woruld-gitsere
 On his móde þe bet þeah he micel áge
 Goldes and gimma and góða gehwæs,
 Æhta unrim and him mon erigan scyle
 Æghwylc dæg æccera þusend,
 þeah þes middangeard and þis manna cyn
 Sý under sunnan súð, west, and east,
 His anwealde eall underþieded?
 Ne mot he þara hyrsta hionane lædan
 Of þisse worulde wuhte þon máre
 Hord-gestreóna þonne he hider brohte !

A DESCRIPTION OF PARADISE.

FROM A POEM ENTITLED THE PHENIX.

- Hæbbe ic gefrugen þætte is feor heonan,
East-dælum on, æðelast londa,
Fīrum gefræge. Nis se foldan sceát,
Ofer middan-geard, mongum gefēre
5 Folc-agendra, ac he afyrred is
þurh Meotudes meaht mán-fremmendum.
Wlitig is se wong eall, wynnum geblissad
Mid þam fægrestum foldan stencum;
Ænlic is þæt iglond, æðele se wyrhta,
10 Mōdig, meahtum spedig, se þa moldan gesette.
Ðær bið oft open eād-gum togeanes
Onhliden hleóþra wyn — heofon-rīces duru.
þæt is wynsum wong, wealdas grene
Rūme under roderum; ne mæg þær ren ne snaw
15 Ne forstes fīæst, ne fyres blæst,
Ne hægles hryre, ne hrīmes dryre,
Ne sunnan hætu, ne sin-caldu,
Ne wearm weder ne winter-scur,
Wihte gewyrdan; ac se wong seomað
20 Eādīg and onsund. Is þæt æðele lond
Blostmum geblowen; beorgas þær ne muntas
Steápe ne stondað, ne stán-clifu
Heáh hlifiað, swa her mid us;
Ne dené ne dalu, ne dún-scrafu,
25 Hlætwas ne hlincas; ne þær hleonað ð
Unsmeðes wiht, ac se æðela feld
Wridað under wolcnum wynnum geblowen.

- Is þæt torhte lond twelfum herra
 Folde fæðm-rīnes, swa us gefrcogum gleawe
 30 Wítgan þurh wísdóm on gewritum cyðað,
 þonne ænig þara beorga þe her beorhte mið us
 Heá hlifiað, under heofon-tunglum.
 Smylte is se sige-wong, sun-bearo lixeð,
 Wudu-holt wynlic; wæstmas ne dreósað,
 35 Beorhte blede; ac þa beamas á
 Grene stondað, swa him God bebeád:
 Wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelice
 Bledum gehongen; næfre brosniað
 Leáf under lyfte, ne him líg sceðeð,
 40 Æfre to ealdre, ær þon edwenden
 Worulde geweorðe. Swa iu wætres þrym
 Ealne middan-geard mere-flod peahte
 Eorpan ymb-hwyrft, þa se æðela wong,
 Æghwæs onsund wið yð-fare
 45 Gehealden stod, hreóra wæga
 Eadig unwenne þurh est Godes;
 Bideð swa geblowen oð bæles cyme,
 Dryhtnes dōmes; þonne deáð-ræced,
 Hælepa heolstor-cofan, onhliden weorpað.
 50 Nis þær on þam londe láð-geniðla,
 Ne wóp, ne wracu, weá-tácen nán,
 Yldu ne yrmðu, ne se enga deáð,
 Ne lifes lyre, ne lápes cyme,
 Ne synn, ne sacu, ne sár wracu,
 55 Ne wædle gewinn, ne welan onsyn,
 Ne sorg, ne slæp, ne swár leger,
 Ne winter-geweorp, ne wedra gebregd
 Hreoh under heofonum, ne hearda forst
 Caldum cýlc-gicelum cnyseð ænigne.
 60 þær ne hægl ne hrím hreósað to foldan,
 Ne windig wolcen, ne þær wæter fealleð

- Lyfte gebysgad; ac þær lagu-ſtréamas
 Wundrum wrætlíce, wyllan onspringað,
 Fægrum flód-wylnum; foldan leccað
 65 Wæter wynsumu, of þæs wuda midle;
 þa monþa gehwam of þære moldan tyrf,
 Brim-cald brecað, bearo ealne geond-farað
 þragum þrymlíce. Is þæt þeódnes gebod
 þætte twelf sípum þæt tírfæste
 70 Lond geond-láce lagu-flóda wynn.
 Sindon þa bearwas bledum gehongene,
 Wlitigum wæstmum; þær no waniað ó,
 Hálge under heofonum, holtes frætwe,
 Ne feallað þær on foldan fealwe blostman,
 75 Wudu-beáma wlite; ac þær [beód] wrætlíce
 On þam treowum symle telgan gehladene,
 Ofett edniwe, in calle tíd.
 On þam græs-wonge, grene stondað,
 Gehroden hyhtlíce, háliges meahnum
 80 Beorhtast bearwa. No gebrocen weorpeð
 Holt on hiwe; þær se hálga stenc
 Wunað geond wyn-lond; þæt onwended ne bið,
 Æfre to caldre, ær þon endige
 Fród fyrn-geweorc se hit on frympe gescop.

Bletsa, míne sáwle, blíðe Drihten
 And eall mīn inneran his þæne écean naman!
 Bletsige, míne sáwle, bealde Drihten!
 Ne wylt þu ofer-geóttul æfre weorðan
 Ealra góða þe he ær dyde.
 He þínum mándædum miltsade eallum
 And þíne ádle ealle gehæalde.
 He alysede þín lif leóf of forwyrd,
 Fylde þínnne willan fægere mid góde.

THE CREATION.

FROM CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

[A.D. 680.]

- Ne wæs hér þa giet, nympe heolster-sceado,
Wiht geworden; ac þes wíða grund
Stóð deóp and dim, drihtne fremde,
Idel and únnyt; on þone eagam wlát
5 Stíð-friðð cyning, and þa stowe beheold
Dreáma lease; geseah deorc gesweorc
Semian sinnihte, sweart under roderum,
Wonn and wéste, oðþæt þeos woruld-gesceaft
þurh word gewearð wuldor-cyninges.
10 Her ærest gesceóp ece drihten,
Helm call-wihta, heofon and eorðan,
Rodor arærde, and þis rúme land
Gestapelode strangum mihtum,
Frea ælmihtig. Folde wæs þa gyt
15 Græs ungréne; gársecg þeahte
Sweart sinnihte, síde and wíde,
Wonne wegas. þa wæs wuldor-torht
Heofon-weardes gást ofer holm boren
Micclum spédum: Metod engla heht,
20 Lífes brytta, leoht forð-cuman
Ofer rímnne grund. Raðe wæs gefýlled
Heah cyninges hæts, him wæs halig leoht
Ofer wéstenne, swa se wyrhta bebeád.
þa gesúndrode sigora waldend
þ5 Ofer lago-flóde, leoht wið þeostrum,
Sceáde wið scíman; sceóp þa bám naman,
Lífes brytta. Leoht wæs ærest

- purh Drihtnes word dæg genemned:
 Wlíte-beorhte gesceaft. Wel lícode
 30 Freán æt frymðe forð-bæro tíð.
 Dæg æresta geseah deorc sceado
 Sweart swiðrian geond síðne grund.
 Ða com oðer dæg,
 Leoht æfter þeóstrum: heht þa lifes weard,
 35 On mere-flóde, middum weorðan
 Hytlic heofon-timber; holmas dælde
 Waldend ure, and geworhte þa
 Roderas fæsten; þæt se ríca ahóf
 Up from eorðan, purh his ágen word,
 40 Freá ælmihtig. Flód wæs adæled
 Under heah-roðore halgum mihtum,
 Water of wætrum, þam þe wuniað gyt
 Under fæstenne folca hrófes.
 Þá com ofer foldan fús síðian
 45 Mære mergen þrida. Næron metode þa gyt
 Wið lond ne wegas nytte, ac stód bewrigen fæste
 Folde mid flóde. Freá engla heht
 Purh his word wesan wæter gemæne,
 Þa nu under roderum heora rýne healdað
 50 Stówe gestefnde. Þa stód hraðe
 Holm únder heofonum, swa se Halga bebeád,
 Síð ætsomne, þa gesúndroð wæs
 Lago wið lande.
 Ne þuhte þa gerysne rodora wearde
 55 Þæt Adam leng ána wære
 Neorxna-wonges ðiwre gesceaft,
 Hyrde and haldend; forþon him heáh-cýning,
 Freá ælmihtig, fultum tíðle,
 Wif aweahte, and þa wraðe sealde,
 60 Lifes leoht-fruma, leofum rince.
 He þæt andweorc of Adames

- Līce alcoðode, and him listum ateah
 Rib of sídan. He wæs reste fæst,
 And softe swæf, sár ne wiste,
 65 Earfoða dæl; ne þær ænig com
 Blód of benne; ac him brego engla
 Of līce ateah liódende bân —
 Wér unwundod — of þam worhte God
 Freolicu fæmnan, feorh in-gedyde,
 70 Ece sawle.
 Heo wæron englum gelīce. þa wæs Adames brýd
 Gáste gegearwod. Hīc on geógoðe bú
 Wlīte-beorht wæron on woruld cenned
 Metodes mihtum. Mán ne cuðon
 75 Dón ne dreógan; ac him Drihtnes wæs
 Bám on breostum byrnende lufu.
 Ða scea wode Scyppend ure
 His weorca wlīte and his wæstma bléd
 Niwra gesceafta. Neorxna-wang stód
 80 Gód and gástlic, gifena gefylled,
 Fremum forðweardum. Fægere leohte
 þæt līðe land lago yrnende,
 Wylle-burne: nalles wolcnú ða giet
 Ofer rúmne grund regnas bæron
 85 Wann mid winde: hwæðre wæstmum stód
 Folde gefræt wod.
 He let heo þæt land búan:
 Hwærf him þa to heofenum hálīg Drihten
 Stið-ferhð cyning. Stód his hand-geweorc
 90 Samod on sande; nyston sorga wiht
 To begrornianne, butan heo Godes willan
 Lengest læsten; heo wæron leóf Gode
 þenden heo his hálige word healdan woldon.

SATAN'S REBELLION AND PUNISHMENT.

FROM CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

[A.D. 680]

- Deóre wæs he Drihtne urum;
ne mihte him bedyrned **wyrðan**
þæt his engyl ongan ofermód wesan,
Ahóf hine wið his hearran, sohte hete-spræce,
Gylp-word ongean, nolde Gode þeowian,
5 Cwæð þæt his líc wære leóht and scéne,
Hwít and hiow-beorht; ne meahte he at his hyge
þæt he Gode wolde geóngerdóme [findan
þeódne þeowian; þuhte him sylfum
þæt he mægin and cræft máran hæfde,
10 Þonne se hálga God habban mihte
Folc-gestealna. Fela worda gespræc
Se engel ofermódes; þohte purh his ánes cræft,
Hú he him strenglicran stól geworhte [speone,
Heáhran on heofonum; cwæð þæt hine his hyge
15 þæt he west and norð wyrcean ongunne,
Trymede getimbro; cwæð him tweó þuhte
þæt he Gode wolde geongra weorðan. [þearf,
“Hwæt sceal ic winnan?” cwæð he “nis me wihte
Hearran to habbanne; ic mæg mid hándum swa fela
20 Wundra gewyrcean; ic hæbbe geweald micel
Geara tó gyrwanne godlicran stól [þeowian
Heárran on heofne. Hwý sceal ic æfter his hyldo
Bugan him swýlces geongordómes?
ic mæg wesan god swa he!
Bigstandað me strange gencátas
þa ne willað me æt þam stríðe geswican,

- 25 Hæleþas heardmōde;
 hie habbað me to hearran gecorene
 Rōfe rincas! mid swylcum mæg man ræd gepencean,
 Fōn mid swylcum folc-gesteallan;
 frynd sind hie mine georne,
 Holde on hyra hyge-sceaftum;
 ic mæg hyra hearra wesian,
 Rædan on pys rīce. Swá me þæt riht ne pinceð
 30 þæt ic oleccan áwiht þurfe [geongra wurðan.”
 Gode æfter gōde ænigum; ne wille ic leng his
 þa hit se Allwalda eall gehyde,
 þæt his engyl ongan ofermōde micel
 Ahebban wið his hearran and spiæc heālic
 35 Dollice wið Drihten sinne,
 sceolde he þa dæd ongildan,
 ‘Worc þæs gewinnes gedeltan
 and sceolde his wīte habban
 Ealra morðra mæst. Swá dæd monna gehwylc
 þe wið his Waldend winnan ongimmed,
 Mid mæne wið þone mæran Drihten. -
 *þa wearð se miltiga gebolgen,
 40 Hehsta heofones Waldend
 wearp hine of þam heán stōle:
 Hete hæfde he æt his hearran gewunnen
 hýld hæfde his forlorene;
 Gram wearð him se Gōda on his mōde;
 forþon he sceolde grund gesécan
 Heardes helle-wītes
 þæs þe he wann wið heofnes Waldend.
 Acwæð hine þá fram his hyldo
 and hine on helle wearp,
 45 On þa deópan dalo þær he to deofle wearð.
 Se feond mid his geferum eallum feollon þa of
 þurh-longe swá preo niht and dagas [heofnum.

- þa englas ufon on helle, and hec ealle forscēoþ
 Drihten to deoflum; forþon þe heo his dæd
 50 And word noldon weorðian forþon heo on wyrse
 Under eorðan neoðan ælmihtig God [leoht
 Sette sigelease on þa sweartan helle.
 þær habbað heo on æfyn ungemet lange
 Ealra feōnda gehwylc fȳr edneowe;
 55 þonne cymð on uhtan easterne wind
 Forst fyrnum cald, symble fȳr oððe gār;
 Sum heard geswinc habban sceoldon.
 Worhte man hit him to wite; hyra woruld wæs
 Forman sīðe fylde helle [gehwyrfed,
 60 Mid þam andsacum. Heōldon englas forð
 Heofon-rices hehðe þe ær Godes hyldo gelæston.
 Lagon þa oðre fynd on þam fyre,
 þe ær swa feala hæfdon
 Gewinnes wið heora Waldend; wite poliað,
 Hátne heaðo-welme helle to middes,
 65 Brand and bráde ligas swilce eac þa biteran récas
 Prosm and þystro, forþon hie þegnscipe
 Godes forgýmdon; hie hȳra gál beswác
 Engles oferhygd; noldon Alwealdan
 Word weorðian. Hæfdon wite micel,
 70 Wæron þa befeallene fȳre to botme,
 O þa hátan helle þurh hygeleaste
 And þurh ofermetto; sohton oðer land,
 þæt wæs leohtes leás and wæs líges full,
 Fȳres fætr micel; fynd ongeáton
 75 þæt hie hæfdon gewrixled wíta unrim
 þurh heora miclan mōd and þurh miht Godes,
 And þurh ofermetto ealra swiðost. [scȳnost,
 þa spræc se ofermōda cyning þe ær wæs engla
 Hwītost on heofne and his hearran leof,
 80 Drihtne dȳre, oð hie to dolę wurdon,

- þæt him for gálscipe God sylfa wearð, [innan
 Mihtig on móde yrre, wearp hine on þæt morðer
 Niðer on þæt nió-bed and sceðp him naman siððan
 Cwæð þæt se hehsta hátan sceolde
 85 Satan siððan; hét hine þære sweartan helle
 Grundes gýman nales wið God winnan.
 Satan maðelode — sorgiende spræc
 Seðe helle forð healdan sceolde,
 Gýman þæs grundes. Wæs ær Godes engel,
 90 Hwít on heofne, oð hine his hyge forspeón,
 And his ofermetto ealra swiðost,
 þæt he ne wolde wereda Drihtnes
 Word wurdian. Weóll him on innan
 Hyge ymb his heortan; hát was him útan
 95 Wráðlic wíte; he þa worde cwæð: [ær cuðon,
 “Is þes enga stede ungelíc swiðe þam oðrum þe we
 Heán on heofon-ríce, þe me mín hearra onlag,
 þeah we hine for þam Alwealdan ágan ne moston,
 Rómigan úres ríces; næfð he þeah riht gedón,
 100 þæt he us hæfð befylled fyre to botme
 Helle þære hátan, heofon-ríce benumen,—
 Hafað hit gemearcod mid mon-cynne
 To gesettanne. þæt me is sorga mæst,
 þæt Adam sceal, þe wæs of eorðan geworht,
 105 Minne stronglíc can stól behealdan,
 Wesan him on wyne, and we þis wíte polien,
 Hearm on þisse helle. Wá lá! ahte ic mínra handa
 And moste áne tíð úte weorðan, [geweald,
 Wesan áne winter-stunde, þonne ic mid þys we-
 110 Ac licgað me ymbe íren-bendas, [rode—
 Rídeð racentan sál; ic eom ríces leas!
 Habbað me swá hearde helle clommas
 Fæste befangen! hér is fýr micel
 Ufan and neoðone, ic á ne geseah

- 115 Lāðran landscipe; līg ne aswamað
 Hāt ofer helle. Me habbað hringa gespong,
 Slīð-heārda sāl sīðes amyrrred,
 Afyrrred me mīn seðe; fēt sind gebundene,
 Handa gehæfte; synt þissa hel-dora
- 120 Wegas forworhte, swa ic mid wihte ne mæg
 Of þissum lioðo-bendum; licgað me ymbutan
 Heardes írenes hāte geslægene
 Grindlas greate, mid þy me God hafað
 Gehæfted be þam healse. Swa ic wāt he mīnne
- 125 And þæt wiste eac weroda Drihten, [hyge cuðe
 þæt sceolde unc Adame yfele gewurðan [weald.
 Ymb þæt heofon-ricē þær ic ahte mīnra handa ge-
 Ac poliað we nu preá on helle; þæt sindon pystro and
 Grimme, grundlease; hafað us God sylfa [hæto,
- 130 Forswapen on þás sweartan mistas.
 Swa he us ne mæg ænige synne gestælan,
 þæt we him on þam lande lāð gefremedon,
 he hæfð us peah þæs leohtes bescyrede,
 Beworpen on ealra wita mæste.
 Nu magon we þæs wrace gefremman,
 Geleanian mid lāðes wihte
 þæt he us hafað þæs leohtes bescyrede.
 He hæfð nu gemearcod āne middangeard
 þær he hæfð mon geworhtne
- 135 Æfter his onlicnesse mid þam he wile eft gesettan
 Heofona rice mid hluttrum sawlum.
 Hycgað his ealle,
 Hu ge hi beswícen! siððan ic me softe mæg
 Restan on þyssum racentum gif him þæt rice losað.
- 140 Se þe þæt gelæsteð him bið leán gearo
 Æfter to aldre þæs we her inne magon
 . On þyssum fyre forð fremena gewinnan.

THE FLOOD.

FROM CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

[A.D. 680.]

- Noe wæs gód, Nergende leof,
Swíðe gesælig sunu Lameches
Dómfæst and gedéfe. Drihten wiste
þæt þæs æðelinges ellen dohte
5 Breost-gehygdum; forðon him Brego sægde
Halig æt hleoðre, helm allwihta,
Hwæt he fāh werum fremman wolde.
Geseah unrihte eorðan fulle;
Síde sæl-wongas synnum gehladene,
10 Widlum gewemde. þa Waldend spræc,
Nergend usser, and to Noe cwæð:
“ Ic wille mid flóde folce acwellan,
And cynna gehwile cucra wuhta,
þara þe lyft and flód lædað and fédað,
15 Feoh and fuglas: þu scealt frið habban
Mid sunum þínum, þonne sweart wæter
Wonne wæl-streamas werodum swelgað,
Sceaðum scyldfullum. Ongyn þe scip wyrcaþ,
Mere-hús micel, on þam þu monegum scealt
20 Reste geryman, and rihte setl
Ælcum æfter ágenum, eorðan tudre.
Gescype scylfan on scipes bósm;e;
þu þæt fær gewyrc fiftiges wíd,
þritiges heáh, þreó hund lang,
25 Eln-gemeta; and, wið yða, gewyrc
Gefeg fæste. þær sceal fæsl wesan
Cwic-lifigendra cynna gehwilces
On þæt wudu-fæsten wocor gelæded

- Eorðan tudres; eare sceal þy máre.
 30 Noe fremede, swa hine Nergend héht,
 Hyrde þam hálgan Heofon-cyninge,
 Ongan ofostlice yð-hof wyrcan,
 Micle mere-cieste; magum sægde
 þæt wæs þreálic þing þeodum toweard,
 35 Reðe wíte: hie ne rohton þæs.
 Geseah þa ymb wintra worn wærfæst metod
 Geofon-húsa mæst gearo hlifigean;
 Innan and utan, eorðan líme,
 Gefæstnod wið flóde fæc Nocs
 40 þy selestan; þæt is syndrig cynn,—
 Symle bið þy heardra þe hit hreoh wæter
 Swearte sæ-streamas swiðor beatað.
 Ða to Noe cwæð Nergend usser:—
 “ Ic þe þæs míne, monna leofost,
 45 Wære gesylle þæt þu weg nimest,
 And feora fæsl, þe þu ferman scealt
 Geond deop wæter, dæg-rímes worn,
 On lides bósme: læt swa ic þe háte,
 Under earce-bord eaforan þíne,
 50 Frum-gáran þry, and eower feower wíf;
 And þu scofone genim on þæt sund-reced
 Tudra gehwilces, geteled rímes,
 þara þe to mete mannum lifige,
 And þara oðera ælcæs twá;
 55 Swilce þu of eallum eorðan wæstmum
 Wiste under wæg-bórd werodum gelæde
 þam þe mid sceolon mere-flód neosan.
 Féd freólice feora wócre,
 Oð ic þære láfe lago-sfða eft
 60 Reorde under roderum ryman wille.
 Gewít þu nu mid híwum on þæt hof gangan
 Gasta werode; ic þe góðne wát,

- Fæst-hydigne — þu eart freoðo wyrðe,
 Ara, mid eaforum. Ic on andwlitan
- 65 Nu ofer seofon niht sīgan lāte
 Wæl-regn ufan wīdre eorðan;
 Feowertig daga fæhðe ic wille
 On weras stælan, and mid wæg-preate
 Æhta and āgend eall acwellan
- 70 þa be-utan beoð earce bordum,
 þonne stream-racu stīgan onginneð.
 Him þa Noe gewát, swa hine Nergend hét,
 Under earce-bord, eaforan lædan,
 Weras on wæg-þel and heora wif samod,
- 75 And eall þæt to fæsle Frea ælmihtig
 Habban wolde, under hróf gefōr
 To heora æt-gifan; swa him ælmihtig
 Weroda Drihten þurh his word abeād.
 Him on hōh beleac heofon-rices Weard
- 80 Mere-hūses mūd mundum sīnum,
 Sigoṛa Waldend, and segnade
 Earce innan āgenum spedum,
 Nergend usser. Noe hæfde,
 Sunu Lameches, six hund wintra
- 85 þa he mid bearnum under bord gestáh,
 Gleāw mid geðgoðe, be Goðles hæse
 Duguðum dýrum. Drihten sende
 Regn from roderum, and eac rúme lét
 Wille-burnan on woruld þringan
- 90 Of ædra gehwære. Egor-streamas
 Swearte swógan; sæs up stigon
 Ofer stæð-weallas; strang wæs and reðe
 Seðe wætrum weóld, wreah and þeahte
 Mán-fæhðu bearn middan-geardes.
- 95 Wonnan wæge; wera éðel-land,
 Hof hergode; hyge-teonan wræc

- Metod on monnum: mere swiðe gráp
 On fæge folc feowertig daga
 Nihta oðer swilc; nið wæs réðe,
 100 Wæll-grim werum: Wulðor-cyninges
 Yða wræcon árleasra feorh
 Of flæsc-homan. Flód ealle wreah —
 Hreoh under heofonum — heá beorgas
 Geond síðne grund, and on sund ahóf
 105 Earce from eorðan, and þa æðelo mid,
 þa segnade selfa Drihten,
 Scyppend usser, þa he þæt scip beleác.
 Siððan wíde rád wolcnum under
 Ofer holmes hrincg, hof seleste .
 110 Fór mid fearme; fære ne moston
 Wæg-liðendum, wætres brogán,
 Hæste hrínan; ac hie hálíg God
 Ferede and neredede. Fiftena stód
 Deop ofer dúnun se drence-flód
 115 Monnes elna. þæt is mæro wyrd;
 þam at nehstan wæs nán to gedále,
 Nympe heá wæs ahafen on þa heán lyft,
 þa se egor-here eorðan-tuddor
 Eall acwealde; buton þæt earce-bórd
 120 Heóld heofona Freá, þa hine hálíg God
 Ece up forlet, edniowne
 Streánum stígan, stið-ferhð cyning.
 Ða gemunde God mere-liðende,
 Sigora Waldend, sūnu Lameches,
 125 And ealle þa wócre þe he wið wætre beleác,
 Lifes leoht-fruma, on lides bósme.
 Gelædde þa wigend weðoda Drihten
 Worde ofer wíð land; will-flód ongan
 Lytligan eft, lago ebbade
 130 Sweart under swegle; hæfde sóð Metod

- Eaforum ég-stréam eft gecyrred,
 [Rodor]-torht ryne regn gestilled.
 Fór fámig scip fiftig and hund
 Nihta under roderum, siððan nægled bórd,
 35 Fær seleste, flód up-ahóf,
 Oðpæt rím-getæl reðre þrage
 Daga forð gewát. þa on dúnnum gesæt,-
 Heáh mid hlæste, holm-ærna mæst,
 Earc Noes — þe Armenla
 140 Hátene sindon; þær se hálga bád
 Sunu Lámeches sóðra geháta,
 Lange þrage, hwonne him lífes weard,
 Freá ælnihūg, frecenra síða
 Reste agcafe, þære he rúme dreaþ,
 145 þa hine on sunde geond síðne grund
 Wonne yða wíde bæron.
 Holm wæs heonan-weard; hæleð langode
 Wæg-lífende swilce wíf heora,
 Hwonne hic of nearwe, ofer nægled bord,
 150 Ofer stream-staðe stæppan mosten,
 And of enge út æhta lédan.
 þa fandode forðweard scipes
 Hwæðer sincende sáf-flód þa gyt
 Wære under wolcnum: lét þa ymb worn daga
 55 þæs þe heáh hliodo horde onfengon
 And æðelum eac eorðan tudres,
 Sunu Lámeches swcartne fleógan
 Hrefn ofer heah-flód of huse út.
 Noe tealde þæt he on neod hine—
 160 Gif he on þære láde land ne funde
 Ofer síð wæter— secan wolde
 On wæg-pele eft. Him seo wén geleah;
 Ac se feónd gespearn fleótende hrcáw—
 Salwig feðora secan nolde.

- 165 He þa ymb seofon niht sweartum hrefne
 Of earce forlét æfter fleogan
 Ofer heah wæter, haswe culfran
 On fandunga hwæðer fámig sæ,
 Deop þa gyta, dæl ænigne
- 170 Grénre eorðan ofgifen hæfde.
 Heo wíde hire willan sohte,
 And rúme fleah; no hweðere reste fand,
 þæt heo for flóde fótum ne meahste
 Land gespornan, ne on leaf treowes
- 175 Steppan for streamum, ac wæron steap hleoðo
 Bewrigen mid wætrum. Gewát se wilda fugel
 On æfenne earce sécan
 Ofer wonne wæg, werig sígan
 Hungri to handa hálgum rince.
- 180 Ða wæs culfre eft of coðan sended
 Ymb wucan wilde; seo wíde fleah,
 Oðþæt heo rúm-gál reste stowe
 Fægere funde and þa fótum stóp
 On beam hyre; gefeah bliðe-móð
- 185 þæs þe heo gesette, swiðe werig,
 On treowes telgum torhtum moste;
 Heo feðera onsceoc; gewát fleogan eft
 Mid lácum hire; liðend brohte
 Ele-beames twig án to handa,
- 190 Gréne blæde. þa ongeat hraðe
 Flót-monna freá, þæt wæs frofor cumen,
 Earfoð-siða bót. þa gyt se eádiga wer,
 Ymb wucan þriddan, wilde culfran
 Ane sende, seó eft ne com
- 195 To lide fleógan, ac heo land begeat,
 Grene bearwas; nolde gladu æfre
 Under salwed bord siððan ætywan,
 On pell-fæstene, þa hire þearf ne wæs.

THE ESCAPE OF THE ISRAELITES.

FROM CÆDMON'S EXODUS.

[A.D. 680.]

- Fyrd wæs gefysed, from seðe lædde —
Módig mago-ræswa — mæg-burh heora.
Oferfór he mid þý folce fæstena worn,
Land and leod-weard, láðra manna —
- 5 Enge anpaðas, uncúð gelád,
Oðþæt hie on guð-myrce gearwe hæron.
Wæron land heora lyft-helme beþcaht,
Mearc-hofu mór-heald. Moyses ofer þa
Fela mcoringa fyrde gelædde. .
- 10 Nearwe genyddon on norð-wegas;
Wiston him be suðan sigel-wara land,
Forbærned beorh-hlcoðu — brune leode
Hátum heofon-colum; þær hálíg God
Wið fær-bryne folc gescylde,
- 15 Bælcé ofer-brædde byrnendne heofon,
Hálgan nette hátwendne lyft.
Hæfde weder-wolcen, wíðum fæðmum,
Eorðan and up-rodor efne gedæled;
Lædde leod-werod; líg-fýr adranc
- 20 Hát heofon-torht. Hæleð wafedon,
Drihta gedrymost; dæg-sccaldes hleo
Wand ofer wolcnum. Hæfde witig God
Sunnan sið-fæt segle ofer-tolden;
Swa þa mæst-rápas men ne cuðon,
- 25 Ne ða segl-róde geseón meahton,
Eorð-buende ealle cræfte,

- Hu afæstnod wæs feld-husa mæst.
 þa wæs þridða wfc,
 Folce to frofre. Fyrd eall geseah
 30 Hu þær hlifedon hálige seglas,
 Lyft-wundor leoht. Leode ongéton,
 Dugoð Israhela, þæt þær Drihten cwom,
 Weroda Drihten, wfc-steal metan:
 Him beforan fōran fȳr and wolcen
 35 In beorht-rodor, beamas twegen,
 þara æghwæðer efn-gedælde
 Heah-þenunga háliges Gastes,
 Deor-móðra sifð dagum and nihtum.
 Heofon-beaccen astáh
 40 Æfena gehwam. Oðer wundor
 Syllic æfter sunnan setl-råde, beheóld
 Ofer leód-werum lige scīnan,
 Byrnende beám; bláce stóðon
 Ofer sceótendum scīre leóman,
 45 Scinon scyld-hreoðan; sceado swiðredon;
 Neowle niht-scywan neah ne mihton
 Heolstor ahyðan; heofon-candel barn;
 Niwe niht-weard nyde sceolde
 Wícian ofer weredum, þy læs him wésten-gryre,
 50 Hár hæð holmegum wederum
 O férclamme,— ferhð getwæfde.
 Hæfde foregenga fyrene loccas
 Bláce beámas; bæl-egsan hweóp
 In þam here-þreate hátan lige,
 55 þæt he on wéstenne werod forbærnde,
 Nymðe hie mód-hwate Moyses hýrde.
 Sceán scir werod, scyldas lixton;
 Gesawon rand-wigan rihtre stræte
 Segn ofer sweótum, oðþæt sæ-fæsten
 60 Landes æt ende leod-mægne forstóð

- Fús on forð-weg. Fýrd-wíc arás;
Wyrpton hie werige; wiste genægdon
Móðige mete-þegnas hyra mægen bétan:—
Bræddon æfter beorgum, siððan býme sang,
65 Flotan feld-húsum. Ða wæs feorðe wíc,
Rand-wigena ræst, be þam Readan Sæ.
Ðær on fýrd hyra fêr-spell becwom,
Oht inlende; egsan stóðan,
Wæl-gryre weroda; wræc-mon gebád
70 Ládne lást-weard, seðe him lange ær
Eðel-leasum oht-nied gescraf
Wean witum fæst.
Ða him eorla mód ortrywe wearð,
Siððan hie gesawon of suð-wegum
75 Fýrd Faraonis forð ongangen,
Ofer-holt wegan — eored lixan,
Ðufas þunian, þeod mearc tredan,
Gáras trymedon, gúð hwearfode,
Blicon bord-hreoðan, · býman sungon.
80 On hwæl hreoþon here-fugolas,
Hilde grædlige, [hræfen gól]
Deawig-feðere ofer driht-neum,
Wonn wæl-ceásiga. Wulfas sungon
Atol æfen-leoð ætes on wénan,
85 Carleásan deór, cwyld-róf beodan
On láðra lást leod-mægnes fyll,
Hreoþon mearc-weardas middum nihtum:
Fleah fæge gást, folc was genæged.
Hwílum of þam werode wlance þegnas
90 Mæton mil-paðas meara bogum.
Him þær segn-cyning* wið þone segn foran
Manna þengel mearc-preate ráð;
Guð-weard gumena grim-helm gespeon,
Cining cin-berge — cumbol lixton —

- 95 Wiges on wenum, wæl-hlencan sceðc,
 Héht his here-ciste healdan georne
 Fæst fyrd-getrum. Feond onsegon
 Ládum eagum land-manna cyme.
 Ymb hine wægon wígend unforhte;
- 100 Hære heoro-wulfas hilde gretton
 þurstige þræc-wiges þeoden holde.
 Hæfde him alesen leoda duguðe
 Tír-eadigra twá þusendo,
 þæt wæron cyningas and encow-magas
- 105 On þæt eáde riht æðelum deore;
 Forþon ánra gehwile út alædde
 Wæpned-cynnes wígan æghwílcne
 þara þe he on ðam fyrste findan mihte.
 Wæron inge men ealle ætgædere
- 110 Cyningas on corðre: cūðost gebeað
 Hórn on heape, to hwæs hægstæld-men
 Guð-þreat gumena gearwe bæron.
 Swa þær corp werod ecan læddon
 Lád æfter láðum leod-mægnæs worn
- 115 þusend-mælum, þider wæron fúse:
 Hæfdon hie gemynted to þam mægen-heápum
 To þam ær-dæge Israhela cynn
 Billum abreotan on hyra broðor-gyld.
 Forþon wæs in wícum wóp up-ahafen,
- 120 Atol æfen-leoð. Egesan stódon,
 Weredon wæl-net; þa se woma cwom,
 Flugon frecne spel. Feond wæs anmód,
 Weorod wæs wíg-blác, oðþæt wlance forsceáf
 Mihtig engel, .se þa menigeo beheöld,
- 125 þæt þær gelaðe mid him leng ne mihton
 Geseón tosomne: sið wæs gedæled.
 Hæfde nyd-fara niht-langne fyrst,
 þeah þe him on healfa gehwam hettend seomedon

- Mægen oððe mere-stream. Nahton máran hwyrft,
 130 Wæron orwenan eðel-rihtes,—
 Sæton æfter beorgum in blacum reafum
 Wean on wenum. Wæccende bád
 Eall seó sib-gedriht samod ætgædere
 Máran mægenes, oð Moyses bebeád
 135 Eorlas on úht-tíd ærnum bémum
 Folc somnigean, frecan arisan,
 Habban heora hlencan, hycgan on ellen,
 Beran beorht searo, beacnum cígean
 Sweet sande near. Snelle gemúndon
 140 Weardas wíg-leoð; weiod wæs gefysed;
 Biudon ofer beorgum — byman gehýrdon —
 Flotan feld-husum. Fýrd wæs on ofste,
 Siddan hie getealdon wið þam teón-hete
 On þam foð-herge feðan twelfe
 45 Móde rófa: mægen was onhiéred.
 Wæs on ánia gehwam æðelan cynnes
 Alesen under lindum leoda duguðe
 On folc-getæl fiftig cista;
 Hæfde cista gehwile cúdes werodes
 150 Gár-berendra guð-fremmendra
 Tyn-hund geteled tí-cadigra.
 Þæt wæs wíglíc werod; wáce ne gretton
 In þæt rinc-getæl ræswan heiges,
 Þa þe for geoguðe gyt ne mihton
 155 Under bord-hreoðan, breost-net werá,
 Wið fláne feond folmum werigean,
 Ne him bealu benne gebiden hæfdon,
 Ofer linde lærig, líc-wunde swor,
 Gylp-plegan gáres. Gamele ne moston
 160 Háre heaðo-rincas hilde onþeon,
 Gif him mód-heapum mægen swiðrade:
 Ac hie be wæstmum wíg curon,

- Hú in leodscipe læstan wolde
 Mód mid áran, eac þan mægnæs cræft
 165 [Gegán mihte] gár-beames feng.
 þa wæs hand-rofra here ætgædere
 Fús forð-wegas. Fana up-rád
 Beama beorhtest; bidon ealle þa gen,
 Hwonne sið-boda sæ-streamum neah
 170 Leoht ofer lindum lyft-edoras bræc.
 Ahleóp þa for hæleðum hilde-calla,
 Beald beot-hata, bord up-ahof,
 Héht þa folc-togan fyrde gestillan,
 þenden módiges meðel monige gehyrdon.
 175 Wolde reordigean rices hyrde
 Ofer here-ciste hálgan stefne;
 Werodes wisa wurðmyndum spræc:
 "Ne beoð ge þy forhtan, þeah þe Faraon brohte
 Sweord-wígendra síde hergas,
 180 Eorla unrm: him callum wile
 Mihtig Drihten þurh míne hand
 To dæge þissum dæd-leán gifan,
 þæt hie lifigende leng ne moton
 Ægnian mid yrmðum Israhela cyn.
 185 Ne willað eow ondrædan deade feðan —
 Fæge ferhð-locan! fyrst is at ende
 Lænes lifes. Eow is lár Godes
 Abroden of breostum; ic on beteran ræd,
 þæt ge gewurðien Wuldres aldor
 190 And eow lif-frean lissa bidde,
 Sigora gesynto þær ge síðien.
 þis is se écea Abrahames God,
 Frumsceafta Freá, se ðas fyrd wereð
 Módig and mægen-róf mid þære miclan hand."
 195 Hóf þa for hergum hlude stefne.
 Lifigendra leód, þa he to leódum spræc:

- "Hwæt ge nū eagum to onlociað,
 Folca leofost, fæc-wundra sum,
 Hu ic sylfa slôh and þeos swiðre hand
 200 Grene tâne gár-secgas deóp:
 Yð up færeð, ofstum wyrceð
 Wæter weal-fæsten. Wegas syndon dryge,
 Haswe here-stræta, holm gerymed,
 Ealde staðolas, þa ic ær ne gefrægn
 205 Ofer middangeard men geferan
 Fámge feldas, þa forð heconon
 In éce yðe þeah-ton,
 Sælde sæ-grundas: suð-wind fornam
 Bæð-weges blæst, brim is areafod,
 210 Sand sæ-cir spáw. Ic wat sóð gere,
 þæt eow mihtig God miltse gecyðde,
 Eorlas, ær glade! ofest is selost,
 þæt ge of feonda fæðme weorðen,
 Nu se Agend up arærde
 215 Reade streamas in rand-gebeorh:
 Syndon þa foreweallas fægre gesteppe
 Wrætlicu wæg-faru oð wolcna hróf."
 Æfter þam wordum werod eall arás,
 Módigra mægen: mere stille bád.
 220 Hófon here-cyste hwíte linde,
 Segnas on sande. Sæ-weall astáh,
 Uplang gestód wið Israhelum
 Andægne fyrst; wæs seð eorla gedriht
 Anes mōdes: [yða weall]
 225 Fæstum fæðmum freoðo-wære heöld.

 Folc wæs afæred flod-egsa becwom
 Gástas geomre, geofon deaðe hweóp.
 Wæron beorh-hliðu blóde bestemed,
 Holm heolfre spáw, hream wæs on yðum,

- 230 Wæter wæpna ful, wæl-mist astáh
 Wæron Egypte eft oncyrde,
 Flugon forhtigende, fār ongéton,
 Woldon here-bleaðe hámas findan:
 Gylp wearð gnornra! Him ongen gehnáp
 235 Atol ýða gewealc; ne þær ænig becwom
 Herges to hāme, ac hie hindan beleac
 Wyrð mid wæge. þær ær wegas lagon,
 Mere módgode, mægen wæs adrenced.
 Streamas stódon; storm up gewát
 240 Heah to heofonum, here-wópa mæst;
 Lāde cyrmdon; lyft up geswearc:
 Fægum stæfnum flód blód gewód.
 Rand-byrig wæron rofene, rodor swipode
 Mere-deaða mæst: módige swulton
 245 Cyningas on corðre, cyrr swiðrode
 Wægges æt ende. Wígborð scinon.
 Heah ofer hælendum holm-weall astáh,
 Mere-stream módig: mægen wæs on cwealme
 Fæste gefeterod, forðganges nép
 50 Searwum asæled. Sand basnode
 On witodre fyrde hwonne waðema stream
 Sincalda sæ sealtum yðum
 Æflastum gewuna éce staðulas
 Nacud nýð-boda neosan come,
 155 Fáh feðe-gast, se þe fcondum geneóp.
 Wæs scó hæwene lyft heolfre geblanden;
 Brim berstende blód-egsan hweóp,
 Sæ-manna sif, oðþæt sóð Metod
 þurh Moyses hand módge rymde:
 160 Wíde wæðde wæl-fæðmum sweóp,
 Flód fámgode, fæge crungon,
 Lagu land gefeól, lyft wæs onhrered,
 Wicon weall-fæsten, wægas burston,

- Multon mærc-torras, þa se Mihtiga slôh
 265 Mid hálige hand heofon-ríces weard
 Wer-beamas, wlance þeode.
 Ne mihton forhabban helpendra það
 Mere-streames móð, ac he manegum gesceod
 Gyllende gryre: gársecg wedde,
 270 Up ateah, on sleap: egesan stódon,
 Weóllon wæl-benna. Witrod gefeól
 Heah of heofonum, handweorc Godes.
 Fámig-bosma flód-wearde slôh
 Unhleowan wæg alde mece,
 275 þæt þy deað-drepe drihte swæfon,
 Synfullra sweót, sáwlum lunnon
 Fæste befarene, flód-blác here,
 Siððan hie onbugon brun yppinge,
 Móð-wæga mæst. Mægen eall gedreás,
 280 þa he gedrencte dugoð Egypta,
 Faraon mid his folcum: he onfond hraðe,
 Siððan [grund] gestáh, Godes andsaca,
 þæt þær mihtigra mere-flódes weard
 Wolde heoru-fæðmum hilde gesceadan
 285 Yrre and egesfull. Egyptum wearð
 þæs dæg-weorces deop leán gesceod;
 Forþam þæs heriges hám eft ne com
 Ealles ungrundes ænig to láfe,
 þætte sið heora secgan moste,
 290 Bodigean æfter þurgum bealo-spella mæst,
 Hord-wearda hryre hāleða cwennum,
 Ac þa mægen-þreatas mere-deað geswealh,
 Spilde spel-bodan, se þe spéd áhte,
 Ageát gylp wera: hie wið God wunnon!

EXPLANATORY NOTES.

EXPLANATORY NOTES.

THE Reading Selections have been taken from the following editions: **The** ~~and~~ on the Mount, from Bosworth's edition of the Gospels; the Selections ~~on~~ the Chronicle, from the edition edited by Thorpe for the Rolls series; the Narrative of Othhere, from Thorpe's Orosius; the selections from Ælfric's Homilies, from the edition published by the Ælfric Society; the selections from Bede, from Ettmueller's Scôpas and Bôceras, and Thorpe's Analecta, the prose of Alfred's Metres, from Fox's edition; the poetic extracts are from Grein's A.-S. Bibl. The orthography and accentuation in Anglo-Saxon are extremely irregular; in the earlier extracts I have attempted to present somewhat of a uniformity; the later ones stand as in the editions mentioned above.

- P. 49, l. 13.** hyra is, *of them (theirs) is.* 20. mæg, *is of value.*
50, l. 10. writera, supply rihtwísunys. dôme, dat. after scyldig. 13. bréðer, dat. after yrsað. 16. fyres, gen. after scyldig. 21. wiðerwinnan, dat. after onbúgende. 30. ðé, dat. after betere.
52, l. 8. eow gebiddon; this verb is used reflexively. 13. ðinre dura belocenre, dat. absolute. 19. eów, dat. after þearf.
54, l. 25. hyne bit hlafes, verbs of asking take acc. and gen.
55, l. 3. gelædt, for gelædet, usually contracted to gelét. 7. cwyst ðú—a sign of interrogation
56, Ælfred, Alfred, the Great: reigned from 871 to 901. **Æðelwulfing,** son of **Æðelwulf:** ing is the A.-S patronymic. **West Seaxna,** gen. pl. longe on dæg, *a good part of the day.*
57. mid sumum I am here, *with part of the army.* hine bestæl so here, *the army stole away.* Here denotes the invading host: fyrd, the militia. Se gehorsade here must be construed as in apposition with hi. *they then, notwithstanding this (under þam) — the mounted army — stole away by night from the militia (of K. Alfred).* to ne meahte, *with to supply a verb of motion.*

- P. 58. þe hire beheonan sæ wæs. See l. 31, p. 57. þrittiga sum, þára manna. § 27. N. l. 23. And his se cyning, and the king received him.
60. se oðer here æt Apuldre, i. e. built a fort at A. Swá hwæð-ere efesc, on whatever part. mæstra daga ælce, nearly every day — literally, on each of most days. oðre siðe — oðre siðe once — a second time. genotudne for genotodne.
61. hiora was oðer. One of them was his godson, and the other Ethelred, the alderman's. They had received them, i. e. at the font.
65. Ða het se cyning faran, etc. Then the king commanded nine of the new ships to go and blockade the port to them without on the sea. on drygenum, on dry land. on þa healfe þæs deopes, on that side of the deep. Ða com þam Deniscum, etc. Then came the flood-tide to the Danish ships.
66. Ealra hálígra mæssan, all-hallow mass. to willan, at pleasure. And wénað. And foolish wene that the Glory-king, Almighty God will ever hear them.
68. Tid was þæs geares, (83, n.) Ðissum þus gedóne, § 90, n, ærer he hit aræde, etc., he had selected it before, and had afterwards richly endowed it.
69. Ælc man hwæt his háde, etc., that each man that would followed what belonged to his condition.
70. To eúcan þam cynge, next to the king. þe himself aht wære, who was anybody. his gewrit, the Domesday-book. deor frið, a deer-park.
72. Oht-here sailed along the west coast of Norway, while Wulfstan sailed eastward from Denmark along the south coast of the Baltic sea. Their course can be traced on the map. West-sé, the German Ocean.
- 74, l. 5. Eall þæt his man, etc., all of it that one either, etc.
8. wið uppon emnlang, parallel to. 11. míla. Alfred here uses the Norse measure, one mile of which = five English miles. 27. Here begins O.'s account of his voyage south. 29. þam lande, i. e. Norway. Sciringesheal, the port of Skene, on the Skager Rack.
75. þissum lande, England.
76. þonne benimð Wisle, etc., then the Vistula deprives the Ilfing of its name.
77. Mid þam langan legere, by the dead man's lying so long

within, and because they place along the way that which strangers run to and take. Mōdor ne riædeð. A mother cannot tell.

- P. 78. *Historia Anglorum.* Bede's Ecclesiastical History of England.
79. And hine to gefylstan gesette. The object of gesette is hine in the line above, with which also geendebyrðne, *ordained*, agrees.
80. Dere, as though the Latin de ira.
81. þe we on ðr towearde, *that we before ought to have dreaded as coming.*
83. To þam swiðe, *so exceedingly*; na to þæs hwón, *by no means.*
84. þæt he him and his geferan bigleofan þenian wolde: *him* and *geferan* are datives after þenian, and *bigleofan* instrumental. Be þam þe hi tūhton sylfe lybbende, *themselves living in accordance with what they taught.*
87. In this extract and the next the spelling varies somewhat from the regular orthography. We frequently have on, om, for an, am; o for u in terminations; ā for ō, as a connecting vowel in verbs, and e for i, as eadegan for eadigan. Eac swylce on hālsunge, *as though by divination.* The following is the Latin of Bede: Cui videlicet regi, in auspiciū suscipiendæ fidei et regni coelestis, potestatis et terreni creverat imperii, ita ut, quod nemo Anglorum antea fecit, omnes Britanniae fines, qua vel ipsorum vel Britonū provinciae habitabantur, sub ditionem accepit. Swā þæt nænig, etc. *So that what no one of the English kings ere him, took under their sway — all the British boundaries — on which either their tribes (English) or the Britons dwell; all this he received under his sway.*
88. After þon þe, *in accordance with what they had before agreed upon.* To þon þe, *for this purpose.* Swā swā he wære, supply cūmen. Mid þy he ƿa se Biscop. *When he then — the Bishop — he being used as a demonstrative.* æghwæðer ge, the correlative is and.
89. And ƿa ylcen his dohtor, *and this same daughter*, [and that same his daughter.]
90. In stepc, *in haste.* ā of tide, *forthwith.* and he samod for his hūlo, etc., *he not only for the salvation of the king but also of the people.*

- P. 91. And wæs foreweard niht, *and it was well on into the night.*
On þance me, etc., *I am thankful for.*
92. Mid manegum hættum, *with many anxieties* — gebohta, gen. pl. Mid þý blindan fyre soden wæs, *and was agitated by the hidden fire.* See preceding note. Soden is from seoðan. Ne tala þu me, *do not imagine me.* Gif hwylc sý, *if any one there may be.* Ætēcte, from sētycan. Nales þæt on, *not only.*
93. his-se' e, of him who. Wolde þæt he on þam ongeate þæt, *he wished that he should understand by this.*
97. Mid þý he þá se cyning fraun þam forespreccan, etc., *when then the king sought and asked from the aforesaid Bishop of the [their] religion which they before practised.*
99. l. 11 Mid þe cyninge he, *He (Hereric), together with the king, at the preaching and the lore of Paulinus, of blessed memory, etc.*
100. þære bysene, etc., *whose example she was imitating in the design of living abroad.* Hæfd wæs, *was detained.*
101. Ac nænig hwæðere, etc., *but yet no one could do this like him.* þara heord him, etc., *the care of which was that night entrusted to him.* Hwæðere þu meahst me singan, *yet thou must sing to me.*
102. Swá he wundra gehwæs, *as he of every wonder, everlasting Lord, established the beginning.* Monig word, *many words of song worthy of God in the same measure.* þæt he him sum sunge, *that he should sing some to them and turn it into the melody of song.*
103. Canones, *of the canon.* Nealecte, for nealæhte.
105. Throni, etc., *thrones, dominions, principalities, powers, virtues, cherubim, seraphim* — a sort of classification of the angels.
106. And let befeallan, supply *hi.* Ne hi ne magon nu, *nor can they now, nor do they wish.*
107. l. 25. lytles þinges him forwyrnan (101).
111. Weland him be wurman, etc. *Weland by himself* [his own experience] *knew concerning the pain of exile.* Dæs ofereode, etc., *that he overcame; so may I this.*

The following extracts are from King Alfred's translation of
The Consolation of Philosophy, by Boethius, a Roman

finally executed in 524. While in prison he wrote this book, which King Alfred translated in a free paraphrase.

P. 121. *Ær hwilum fond, for fand; and heora blisse from, supply wende with from; for hire, in comparison with her; smylton, for smyltan.*

122. *Fægen læt hi móton, supply weaxan.*

124. *Sæ-tilcas, some read scealcas, sailors, but sæ-tilcas may be used figuratively in the same sense. Ne hí ne bil rude. Grein reads þe hinc bil rude. Fox reads þe hi ne. Hi refers to weoruld-buende: gesawon for gesawon, past tense of geseón. Sumes onlice efne, somewhat like even that mount. Ussa tída (83, n).*

125. *Weland — the Vulcan of the Northern Mythology. for þy þam cræftegan ne mæg næfre his cræft lósigan, for never may his craft depart from the skilful. On him geniman: construe on with geniman — nor may any one deprive him of it any easier than.*

126. *Gif nu hæleða, etc., if fame now pleases any one of men. Lyste is used impersonally, governing hwone directly in the acc., and hlisan in the gen.; the subject of wille must be understood from hæleða. See l. 14, for the same construction with lysteð. l. 16. nænige þinga, by no means.*

127, l. 32. *Ælces þinges, by all means. 36. Ængum contracted, for ænigum. 43. "In which one of sepulchres does the earth cover them?" 50. Ælces*þinges, assuredly. See l. 32. 61. "That fame cannot keep illustrious men well-known."*

128. *Thyle, probably Iceland.*

129, l. 15. *Toteled tidum, reckoned by hours. 8c fleón — (89) is here used reflexively. Siððan þu þonne forð, after thou art then elevated above it: forð implies motion.*

130. *Ic wat þeah gif, etc. Yet, I know, if it ever happen to thee. þe, acc. after gewyrð impersonal. See l. 55.*

132. *Ætwite, modern twit.*

135, l. 28. *"That bright land is higher by twelve fold of fathom measure, as wise sages, by investigation through wisdom, make known to us in writings, than any of the mountains," etc. 40. Æfre to ealdre, forever. ær þon edwenden, before the renewal of the world happens. See l. 47. oð bæles cyme. 43. hreōra, gen. pl. of hreōh.*

- P 137, l. 15. Græs, definitive acc. pealite, from peccan.
 138, l. 38. Roderas, for rodores, genitive. 45. Metode, *for the Lord*. 59. And þa wraðe sealde, *and gave her for an aid*.
 139, l. 68. Wer unwundod, nom. independent.
 140, l. 11. Folc-gestealna, gen. pl. 18. Wihte, inst., used adverbially.
 141, l. 33. Ofermede, acc. after ahebban.
 142, l. 54. Fyr edneowe, *fire renewed*, acc. 59. "For the first time he filled hell."
 143, l. 97. "Which my Lord granted to me, though we could not hold it because of the Almighty, could not wield our realm."
 144, l. 126. Unc Adame, *to me and Adam*. A noun so connected with a dual is used partitively. 130. "So he may not charge any sin upon us."
 146, l. 38. Eorðan lîme, *bitumen*. 40. þy selestan, supply lîme. 44. "I thee, for this, dearest of men, my covenant will give." 60. Reorde, *by my word*.
 147, l. 64. Andwlitan is limited by wîdre eorðan. 79. Him on hōh, *behind him*; literally, *to him at the heel* (hough). 86. "The wise with the young."
 148, l. 110. "The terrors of the water might not with violence touch the wave-traversing ship." 120. Hine refers to egor, here, above.
 149. "The sky-bright course stopped the rain." 136. Rîm-getael, limited by daga. 140. Se halga sunu Lameches, i. e., Noah. 141. Sôðra gehāta, gen. pl. after bād. 155. "After that the high hills had received with the treasure and the nobles also the offspring of the earth." 163. "But he rejoicing lighted on the floating corpses—the swarthy (bird) would not seek his feathers (wings)."
 150, l. 180. culfre modified by *wilde* in next line. 184. "Blithe-hearted that she, scared, very weary, might rest on the bright (sunny) branches of a tree." With *moste* supply *sittan*. This extract illustrates the A.-S. tendency to the use of appositives—there being no less than thirteen different words used to denote the ark, viz: scip, fæ, earc, hof, mere-hus, mere-cieste, geofon-hus, yð-hof, earce-bord, wæg-bord, nægled-bord, wæg-bel, bel-fæsten.
 151, l. 6 Guð-myrc, Grein considers as an epithet referring to

- the Ethiopians.* Thorpe translates *hostile frontier*. 7. "Their land was covered by an air-covering, a moor-holding boundary-castle"—that is: their camp was concealed by a fog, rising from the moor. 23. Segle. The pillar of cloud in the distance is likened to a sail, or a ship under sail.
- ¶ 152, l. 43. "bright stood the bright lights over the warriors; shields shone, the shadows fled, the deep night-shades might not wholly hide the caverns." 49. "lest them the desert-horror, the hoar heath with its raging storms ever with sudden onset should deprive of life."
- 153, l. 64. "Behind the ramparts, after the trumpet sounded, the sailors spread the tents." Called sailors, because the pillar of cloud was likened to a ship under sail: *feld-húsum* is instr. 68. *oht inlende*, *fear occasioned by the inhabitants of the land*. 90. "measured mile-paths with the legs of horses."
- 154, l. 105. *on þæt cæde riht, to that important-duty*. 113. *corpwerod*, the Egyptians. 125. *gelaðe*, *hostile hosts*.
- 155, l. 134. *Máran mægenes*, gen. after *bád*. 142. "The sailors struck their tents." 154. "who on account of youth might not yet under the shield, the breast-net of men, against the weapon, ward off the enemy with their hands." For *feónd*, Thorpe would read *feónda*. 162. "But they chose the battle according to their strength, how in the host courage might endure with honor, also how great strength [might exercise itself], might seize the war-beam" [i. e. the spear-shaft].
- 156, l. 167. *Fús forð-wegas*, *ready to go forward*. 169. *siðboda*, i. e. the pillar of fire. 174. *móðiges*, supply *chief*.
- 157, l. 216. *pa foreweallas*, *the walls on each side*. At line 226 the account of the destruction of Pharaoh's host begins.
- 158, l. 242. *flód blód gewód*, *blood stained the sea*. 243. *Randbyrig*, *the protecting walls of water*. 250. "The sea-bottom waited for the (coming of the) destined host, when the stream of waves, the cold sea, with salt waves used to wandering, a naked messenger of death, should come to visit its everlasting foundations, a hostile comer who should fall upon the enemy."
- 159, l. 272. *handweorc Godes*, i. e. the walls of water. 274. *alde mece*, referring to the Flood.

VOCABULARY

VOCABULARY.

The figures after Nouns indicate the Declension, and the letters, *m., f., n.*, the Gender. The figures after Verbs indicate the Case under the Second Conjugation. The Past Tense of the First Conjugation is given after the Verb. The figures in parentheses refer to sections of the Grammar.

A.

Á, *ever, always.*

Abbod, 1 *m.*, *an abbot.*

Abbodrice, 1 *n.*, *an abbey.*

Abbudisse, 4 *f.*, *an abbess.*

Abcódan, 6, *to command.*

Abítan, 4, *to bite, eat.*

Abláwan, 1, *to blow, breathe.*

Ablendian, *de*, *to blind.*

Ablinnan, 5, *to cease.*

Abrecan, 3, *to storm, break down.*

Abredan, *p.* bried, *pp.* broden, *to take away.*

Abreótan, abreóðan, 6, *to break, destroy, revolt.*

Abúgan, 6, *to bow, submit.*

Abysgan, ode, *to be busy, to occupy.*

Ac, *but.*

Acennan, *de*, *to bring forth.*

Aceorfan. *See* ceorian, *to cut off.*

Acigan, *de*, *to call out.*

Acsian, ode, *to ask.*

Acwellan, 3, *to kill.*

Acweðan, *to prohibit, to sentence to be deprived of.*

Ád, 1*m.*, *a funeral pile.*

Adðlan, *de*, *to divide.*

Ádl, 2 *f.*, *disease.*

Adilegian, ode, *to blot out, destroy.*

Adón, *to take out, destroy, kill.*

Ádréfan, *de*, *to expel.*

Adrencan, *te*, *to drown.*

Adreógan, 6, *to tolerate.*

Adrifan, 4, *to drive away, expel.*

Adrincan, 5, *to quench.*

Æ, *f.* (*ind.*), *law.*

Æbbian, ode, *to ebb.*

Æcer, 1 *m.*, *a field, acre.*

Ædre, 4 *f.*, *g. pl.* údra, *a vein.*

Æflest, *pious.*

Æfestnys, æfestnes, 2 *f.*, *religion.*

Æfen, æsyn, 1 *m.*, *the evening.*

Æfen-leoð, 1 *n.*, *an evening song.*

Æfentíd, 2 *f.*, *evening.*

Æter, ætre, *coer.*

Æthast, 1 *m.*, *wandering.*

Æfter (*adj.*), *after, last* (*prep., d., ac*) *after, behind, to, through,* (*adv.*) *after.*

Æfter-ly ligan, *de*, *to follow.*

Æfter-genga, 4 *m.*, *a successor.*

Æghwá, *every one.*

Æghwæs, *everything.*

Æghwæder, *both; ge . . go both . . and . .*

Æghwanon, *on all sides.*

Æghwylc, *each one, every one.*

Ægnian, *to vex.*

Ægðer, *either—ge . . ge either . . or; both . . and.*

Æht, 2 *f.*, *property, riches, possessions.*

Ælan, *de*, *to set on fire.*

Ælc, *each, every, any, one.*

Æl-ceald, *all-cold.*

Ælcor, *otherwise.*

Ælfremed, *foreign, strange.*

Ælmes-georn, *benevolent.*

Ælmesse, 4 *f.*, *alms.*

Ælmihtig, *almighty.*

- Æmetta, 4 m., *leisure*.
 Æn. See *án, one*.
 Æne, *once*.
 Ænga, *own (?)*.
 Ænig any.
 Ænlic, *singular, incomparable*.
 Ænlipig, *individual*.
 Ænlipige, *individually*.
 Ær, *before, exceedingly; érer, formerly; érest, first; wíþam, (ban), sooner than*.
 Ær-dæg, 1 m., *morning*.
 Æren, *brzen*.
 Ærend, 2 f., *an errand*.
 Ærendian, de, (od), *to go on an errand*.
 Ærendraca, 4 m., *a messenger*.
 Ærfæst, *pious*.
 Ærist, 1 m., *resurrection*.
 Ærnan. See *yrnan, to run*.
 Ærnerigen, 1 m., *early morning*.
 Ærwacol, *early awake*.
 Ær-þam, *before, sooner than*.
 Ærþam be (þæt), *before that*.
 Æsc, 1 m., *a boat, spear (things made of ash)*.
 Æt, 1 m., *food*.
 Æt (dat.), *at, by, near*.
 Æt-bredan, 3, *to rescue, take away, set free*.
 Ætécun, te, *to add to*.
 Ætécówan, de, *to show, appear*.
 Ætforan, (dat.), *before*.
 Ætgaðere, wægaðere, *together*.
 Ætgifa, 4 m., *a provider*.
 Æthwega, *something*.
 Æthlúfan, ode, *to lie hid*.
 Ætsomne, *together*.
 Ættrian, ode, *to poison*.
 Ætwitan, ode, *to blame*.
 Ætýwian, ode, *to show, appear*.
 Æðandún, 2 f., *Heddington*.
 Æðel, 1 m, *a country*.
 Æðel(e), *noble*.
 Æðel-boren, *nobly-born*.
 Æðel-borennys, 2 f., *noble birth*.
 Æðeling, 1 m., *a prince, noble*.
 Æðelcundnes, 2 f., *nobility*.
 Æðelinga ig, 2 f., *the Island of Athelney*.
 Æðellic, *noble*.
 Æðellice, *nobly*.
 Æðelo, *nobility*.
 Afæran, de, *to affright*.
 Afæstnian, ode, *to fasten*.
 Afandian, ode, *to try, experience*.
 Afaran, 2, *to depart*.
 Afædan, de, *to feed*.
 Affyrran, ode, *to remove, deprive*.
 Aflligan, de, *to put to flight*.
 Afyllan, de, *to fill; to fell, destroy*.
 Afýrht, *affrighted*.
 Agálan, de, *to hinder*.
 Ágan, p. áht, pp. agen (53), *to own, to keep possession of*.
 Agán. See *gán, to go away*.
 Agen, (acc.), *against*.
 Ágen, *own*.
 Ágend, 1 m., *an owner, Lord*.
 Ageótan, 6, *to pour out*.
 Agitan. See *gitan, to restore, give up*.
 Agitan. See *gitan, 3, to know*.
 Agitan, p., *great, to destroy*.
 Agyldan. See *gyldan, to pay*.
 Agyltan, te, *to become guilty*.
 Ahebban, p. hefde (hót, pp. hufen), *to elevate, lift up, exalt*.
 Ahlcápan, 1, *to leap*.
 Aholian, ode, *to pluck out*.
 Ahón. See *hón, to hang*.
 Ahreddan, de, *to rescue, retake, deliver*.
 Aht, awiht, *ought, anything*.
 Ahýðan, de, *to hide*.
 Áðlian, ode, *to make void, profane*.
 Alædan, de, *to lead out, carry away*.
 Ald. See *eald, old*.
 Aldor, 1 m., *a prince, lord*.
 Aldre, *to—forever*.
 Alecgan, de, pp. aled, *to lay down, pervert*.
 Aleóðian, ode, *to take out, dismember*.
 Alesan, 3, *to choose*.
 All-walda, 4 m., *the All-powerful*.
 Alre, *Aller*.
 Altar, 1 m., *an altar*.
 Alýfan, de, *to allow*.
 Alýsan, ode, *to free, redeem, deliver*.

- Amber, 1 m. (a measure), *four bushels*.
 Ambrync wind, *a favorable wind*.
 Amyrran, amerran, de, *to debase, impede*.
 An (28), *one, an*.
 Ana, *alone*.
 Anbidan, 4, *to await*.
 Ancer-seil, 1 n., *a hermitage*.
 Andä, 4 m., *malice*.
 Andrege, *one day's*.
 Andefh, *worth, an equality*.
 Andetnys, 2 f., *confession*.
 Andettan, te, *to confess*.
 Andgit, 1 n., *the understanding*.
 Andgitfullice, *intelligibly*.
 Andlang (gen.), *along, during*.
 Andsaca, 4 m., *an apostate, denier*.
 Andswarian, ode, *to answer*.
 Andswaru, 2 f., *an answer*.
 Andweald, 1 m., *power*.
 Andweard, andwerd, *present*.
 Andweardnes, 2 f., *presence*.
 Andweorc, 1 n., *material*.
 Andwlita, 4 m., *the face, countenance*.
 Andwyrdan, de, *to answer*.
 Anfeald, *single*.
 Angin, 1 n., *a beginning*.
 Angle-cyn, 1 n., *the English*.
 Angsum, *narrow, difficult*.
 Anhýdig, *stout-minded*.
 Anlepnes, 2 f., *solitude*.
 Anlicnes, 2 f., *likeness, stature*.
 Anlipig, *single, solitary*.
 Annód, *unanimous*.
 Annódlíce, *unanimously*.
 Anpað, 1 m., *a pass, narrow path*.
 Anrédnys, 2 f., *constancy*.
 Anstandan, 2, *to be alone*.
 Anstreces, *continually*.
 Ansund, *whole*.
 Ansundnys, 2 f., *soundness*.
 *Ansýn, 2 f., *the countenance, face*.
 Aþlimber, 1 n., *substance, matter*.
 Anweald, anwald, 1 m., *power, dominion*.
 Anþrec, *horrible*.
 Apostol, 1 m., *an apostle*.
 Apostolic, *apostolic*.
 Apuldre, *Appledore*.
 Ár, g., d., a., are, pl., n., a., ára, g., árna, ára, d., arum, 2 f., *glory, mercy, use, wealth*.
 Ár, 2 f., *an our*.
 Aræda, 4 m., *a patriot*.
 Arædan, de, *to choose, select*.
 Aræran, aræran, de, *to raise, exact*.
 Arce-biscop, 1 m., *an archbishop*.
 Are, 4 f., *honor*.
 Areafian, ode, *to drive away*.
 Arecan. See recan, hte, *to reckon, tell*.
 Árfeist, *merciful pious*.
 Árfeistnes, 2 f., *piety*.
 Árian, ode (ode), *to honor, spare, forgive*.
 Arisan, 4, *to arise, rouse*.
 Árleás, *impious*.
 Árwu ðe, *conceivable*.
 Árwurðian, ode, *to reverence*.
 Áscian, de, *to impede*.
 Áscian, ode, *to ask, learn*.
 Áscufan, 6, *to shoe off*.
 Áseegan, síde, *to say*.
 Ásendan, de, *to send*.
 Ásettan, te, *to place, set*.
 Ásingan, 5, *to sing*.
 Ásittan, 3, *to be fixed, aground*.
 Áspendan, de, *to spend*.
 Áspringan, 5, *to spring up, rise*.
 Ástandan, 2, *to start up*.
 Ástígan, 4, *to ascend*.
 Ástreccan, hte, *to prostrate, stretch*.
 Ástyrian, de, *to stir*.
 Áswamian, ode, *to go out*.
 Áswícan. See swícan.
 Áteallan, de, *to reckon, tell*.
 Átelic, *fiul, hateful*.
 Áteón, 6, *to draw out, rise*.
 Átol, *dire*.
 Áttor, 1 n., *poison*.
 Áult, alit, *anything*.
 Áweccan, hte, *to awake, create*.
 Áwédan, de, *to rage*.
 Áweg, *away*.
 Áwegan, de, *to weigh*.
 Áwendan, de *to turn, translate*.

Aweorpan, 6, *to cast away*.
 Aweorðan (59, n. 2), *to spoil, vanish*.
 Awer, *anywhere*.
 Awérian. *See* werian, *to defend*.
 Awéstan, te, *to destroy*.
 Awéste, *deserted, waste*.
 Áwilt, *anything, at all*.
 Aworden, *cursed*.
 Awreccan, lte, *to awake*.
 Awritan, 4, *to write*.
 Awyrigan, de, *to curse*.
 Axian, ode, *to ask, learn*.
 Áð, 1 m., *an oath*.
 Aðelborennys, 2 f., *noble birth*.
 Aþeostrian, aþystrian, ode, *to darken*.
 Apistrod, *obscured*.
 Aþor, aþor, oððe, *either*.

B.

Bæc, 1 n., *a back*.
 Bæc-bord, 1 n., *larboard*.
 Bæl, 1 n., *a burning fire*.
 Bælc, 1 m., *a covering* (cloud).
 Bæl-egesa, 4 m., *fire-terror*.
 Bær, 2 f., *a beer*.
 Bérnan, de, *to burn*.
 Bæð, 1 n., *a bath*.
 Bæð-weg, 1 m., *the sea*.
 Baius, *Bayeux*.
 Bám, dat. of begen.
 Bán, 1 n., *a bone*.
 Bár, 1 m., *a boar*.
 Basnian, ode, *to await*.
 Be, bi, big (dat.), *by, near to, at, in, concerning*.
 Beacen, 1 n., *a beacon*.
 Beáh (12, 6), *a ring, bracelet*.
 Bealcian, te, *to emit, utter*.
 Beald, *bold, mighty*.
 Bealdlice, *boldly*.
 Bealo, g., bealwes, 1 m. (n.), *bale, mischief*.
 Bealo-spell, 1 n., *a deadly tale*.
 Bealu, *dire*.
 Beám, 1 m., *a beam, tree*.
 Beám-fleót, 1 m., *Bumfleet*.
 Beám-sceado, 2 f., *tree-shade*.
 Bearu, 1 n., *a child*.
 Bearo(u), 1 m., *a grove*.
 Bealan, 1 *to beat*.
 Bebeóðan, 6, *to command, on trust*.
 Bebod, 1 n., *a command*.
 Bebreccan, 3, *to break*.
 Bebycgan (ean) bolite, *to sell*.
 Beceáþian, ode, *to sell*.
 Beceorian, ode, *to murmur*.
 Becuman. *See* cumian, *to become, come, seize, arrive*.
 Becweðan (48), *to bequeath*.
 Bedélan, de, *to deprive of*.
 Bed-clyfa, 4 m., *a bed-room*.
 Bedrifan, 4, *to drive*.
 Bedyrnan, de, *to conceal*.
 Be-ebbian, ode, *to strand*.
 Befæstan, te, *to commit, entrust, betroth*.
 Befangan. *See* befón.
 Befaran, *to surround*.
 Befællan, 1, *to fall, befall*.
 Belón, p., befeng, 1, *to seize, clothe*.
 Beforan (dat. acc.), *before*.
 Befrinan, 5, *to ask*.
 Betyllan, de, *to hurt*.
 Begán, eode, *to practise*.
 Begen (28, n, 2), *both*.
 Begeondan (acc.), *beyond*.
 Begitan, 3 (65, n.), *to get, obtain*.
 Begrornian, ode, *to bewail*.
 Begýman, de, *to keep, observe, attend to*.
 Begyrðan, de, *to begird*.
 Begýtan. *See* begitan.
 Behát, 1 n., *a promise*.
 Beháwian, ode, *to see*.
 Behealdan, 1, *to behold, hold*.
 Behélan, 3, *to hide*.
 Beheonan (dat.), *on this side*.
 Behindan (acc.), *behind*.
 Behóþian, eode (ode), *to need*.
 Behorsian, ode. *See* g'horsian.
 Behreówsian, ode, *to repent*.
 Behreówsung, 2 f., *repentance*.
 Behwyrðan, de, *to turn*.
 Behýðan, de, *to hide*.
 Belicgan, 3, *to encompass*.
 Belinpan, 5, *to belong, happen*.
 Belocan, 6, *to lock*.
 Béme, 4 f., *a trumpet*.

- Ben, 2 f., *a wound*.
 Bén, 2 f., *a prayer*.
 Bend, 1 m. (2 f.), *a bond, prison*.
 Beniman, *See niman, to deprive of*.
 Beóðan, 6, *to bid, offer; to command, announce, await*.
 Beón (59), *to be*.
 Beorgan, 6, *to protect*.
 Beorh, 1 m., *a hill, rampart*.
 Beorh-hleoð, 1 n., *a mountain-top*.
 Beorht, *bright, excellent*.
 Beorhtnys, 2 f., *brightness*.
 Beót, 1 n., *a threat, promise*.
 Beót-háta, 4 m., *a commander*.
 Bepæcan, *lite, to entice, seduce*.
 Bera, 4 m., *a bear*.
 Beran, 3, pp., *boren, to bear, lead, carry, come upon*.
 Bereáñan, *ode, to rob*.
 Beren, *belonging to a bear*.
 Bereówsung, 2 f., *repentance*.
 Bern, 1 n., *a barn*.
 Berówan, 1, *to row*.
 Berstan, 6, *to burst*.
 Berypan, *te, to spoil, rob*.
 Bescéawian, *ode, to consider, observe*.
 Bescúfan, 6, *to thrust*.
 Bescýrian, *ode, to deprive*.
 Beseón, *to look*.
 Besittan, 3, *to beset*.
 Besmítan, 4, *to defile*.
 Besmittennys, 2 f., *defilement*.
 Bestandan, 2, *to surround, stand by*.
 Bestélan, 3, *to steal away*.
 Bestéman, *de, to besteam, dew*.
 Beswápen, 1, *to persuade, cleanse*.
 Beswican, 4 (beswican, *ode*), *to deceive, escape*.
 Betácan, *hte, to give up, betake*.
 Bet, *betera, better, betst, best*.
 Bétan, *te, to restore*.
 Betwih, betwyx, betuh (dat. acc.), *between among*.
 Betýnan, *de, to close, end*.
 Bewarenian, *ode, to beware*.
 Beweorpan, 6, *to throw*.
 Bewépan, 1, *to bewail*.
 Bewician, *ode, to encamp*.
 Bewissian, *te, to govern*.
 Bewrflhan, 3 (ea, æ) pp. wrigen, *to cover*.
 Beyrnan, *See yrnán, to go to meet*.
 Beþearf (54, 2), *to need*.
 Beþeccan, *See peccan, to cover*.
 Bíðan, 4, *to bide, await*.
 Biddan, 3 (pp. beden), *to ask, pray (refl.)*.
 Bigan, beógan, 6 (de), *to bow, submit*.
 Bigang, bigeng, biggeng, 1 m., *practise, worship*.
 Bigleófa, 4 m., *provision*.
 Bigstandan, 2, *to stand by, support*.
 Bíl, bill, 1 n., *a weapon, sword*.
 Bílewít, *innocent*.
 Bílewítnys, 2 f., *innocence*.
 Bindan, 5, *to bind*.
 Binnan (dat.), *within*.
 Birhtnes, beorhtnes, 2 f., *brightness*.
 Birhtu, beorhtu, 2 f., *brightness*.
 Biscop, 1 m., *a bishop*.
 Biscoprice, *a bishoprick*.
 Biscop-stól, 1 m., *cathedral*.
 Bisegu, bisgu, 2 f., *business*.
 Bisgian, *ode, to occupy*.
 Biter, bitter, *bitter*.
 Bitere, *bitterly*.
 Blac, *black*.
 Blác, *pale, bright*.
 Blæd, 1 m., *happiness, success*.
 Blæd, 2 f., *a branch*.
 Bkæst, 1 m., *a blast*.
 Blát, *livid; bláte, lividly*.
 Bláwan, 1, *to blow*.
 Bléd, 2 f., *blossom, fruit*.
 Blendian, *ode, to blind*.
 Bléó, g. bleowes, 1 n., *a color*.
 Bletsian, *ode, to consecrate, bless*.
 Blind, *blind, hidden*.
 Blis, blys, 2 f., *bliss, pleasure*.
 Blissian, *ode, to rejoice, bless*.
 Blíðe, *cheerful, kind, gentle*.
 Blíðe-móð, *well-disposed*.
 Blóð, 1 n., *blood*.
 Blóð-gega, 4 m., *bloody-terror*.
 Blossma, blóstma, 4 m., *a blossom*.
 Blówian, *ode, to bloom*.

Bóc (15), 2 f., *a book, writing.*
 Bócere, 1 m., *a writer.*
 Bóc-leden, 1 n., *Latin, (book-speech).*
 Bóc-lic, *literary.*
 Bodian, ede (ode), *to preach, tell.*
 Bodung, 2 f., *preaching.*
 Bóg, 1 m., *a limb, leg.*
 Bolster, 1 n., *a bolster.*
 Bord, 1 n., *a board, shield.*
 Bord-hreoða, 4 m., *a shield.*
 Borgian, ode, *to borrow, pledge.*
 Bósm, bósum, 1 m., *bosom.*
 Botm, 1 m., *a bottom.*
 Brád, *broad.*
 Brædan, p. bræde, brudon, *to spread.*
 Bræding, 2 f., *spreading.*
 Brand, 1 m., *heat.*
 Brastlian, ode, *to crackle.*
 Breacan, 3, *to break.*
 Brego, m., *lord.*
 Bremel (bel), 1 m., *a briar.*
 Breóst, 2 f., *the breast.*
 Breóst-gehygd, 1 m., *breast-thought.*
 Breóst-net, 1 n., *a coat of mail, armor.*
 Breówan, 6, *to brew.*
 Brice, 1 m., *a fragment.*
 Brídel, 1 m., *a bride.*
 Brim, 1 n., *the sea.*
 Brim-cald, *sea-cold.*
 Bringan (5), brengan, brohte, *to bring.*
 Bróga, 4 m., *terror, fear.*
 Brosnian, ode, *to decay.*
 Bróðor (19), *a brother.*
 Bróðor-gyld, 1 n., *revenge for a brother.*
 Brúcan, 6, *to enjoy.*
 Brún, *brown, dark.*
 Brýd, 2 f., *a bride.*
 Bryhtup, breahtm, 1 m., *a twinkling.*
 Brytta, 4 m., *a dispenser, author.*
 Búan, búgian, de (51), *to dwell, cultivate.*
 Buñan (dat.), *above, from above, (adv.), above, beyond.*
 Búgan, beógan, 6, *to bow, bend, recede.*

Búgigend, 1 m., *an inhabitant.*
 Bunne, 4 f., *Boulogne.*
 Burgendaland, *Bornholm.*
 Burg-sittend, 1 m., *a citizen.*
 Burh, 2 f., *a town, city, castle.*
 Burhware, 1 m., *citizens.*
 Burne, 4 f., *a brook.*
 Bútan, búton (dat.), *except, without.*
 Buttingtún, *Buttington.*
 Bútu, *both.*
 Byrgan, p. bohte, *to buy.*
 Bydel, 1 m., *a preacher.*
 Býme, 4 f., *a trumpet.*
 Býn, bún, gebun. *See búan, cultivated.*
 Byrdest, *highest-born, noblest, richest.*
 Byrgan (ian), ede, *to bury.*
 Byrgen, 2 f., *a sepulchre.*
 Byrig, dative of burh.
 Byrigean, de, *to bury.*
 Býrnan, 5, *to burn.*
 Byrðen, 2 f., *a burden, load.*
 Bysen, 2 f., *an example.*

C.

Cald, ceald, *cold.*
 Candel-stæf, 1 m., *a candlestick.*
 Carfull, *mindful.*
 Carian, cearian, ode, *to care.*
 Carleás, *careless.*
 Casere, 1 m., *emperor (Cæsar).*
 Castel, 1 n. (acc. pl., casteles), *a castle.*
 Ceald, *cold.*
 Ceap, 1 m., *a bargain, chattel, cattle.*
 Ceaster, cester, 2 f., *city, fort, (castra).*
 Ceaster-gewaran, *citizens.*
 Céne, *keen, bold.*
 Cennan, de, *to bring forth.*
 Cent, *Kent.*
 Ceorfan, 6, *to cut, carve.*
 Ceorl, 1 m., *a churl, husband, man.*
 Ceorlisc, *churlish.*
 Céosan, 6, pp. cōren, *to choose.*
 Cépa, 4 m., *a merchant.*

Cēpan, *te, to attempt.*
 Cerran, cirran, *ede, to turn, sub-*
due.
 Cigan (ean), cýgan, *de, to call,*
summon.
 Cild, 1 n., *a child* (13, n. 4).
 Cild-hád, 1 m., *childhood.*
 Cin-berg, 1 m., *a visor* (chin-de-
fence).
 Cine-helm, 1 m., *crown.*
 Cirlice, *churlish.*
 Cissecceaster, *Chichester.*
 Cist, cyst, 2 f., *a cohort, band.*
 Cið, 1 m., *a shoot, blade.*
 Clæn, *clean, pure.*
 Clæn-heorta, *clean-hearted.*
 Clingam, 5, *to wither.*
 Clom, 1 m., *a clasp, chain.*
 Clúdig, *stony, rocky.*
 Clyppan, *te, to embrace, make*
much of.
 Cnāpa, 4 m., *a boy.*
 Cnāwan, 1, *to know.*
 Cneow-mæg, 1 m., *a relative.*
 Cniht, 1 m., *a youth, a knight.*
 Cnucian, *ode, to knock.*
 Cnysian, *ede, to strike.*
 Cola, 4 m., *a cave, chamber, hold*
of a ship.
 Cól, 1 n., *a coal.*
 Colne, *Colne.*
 Corn, 1 n., *corn, a grain.*
 Cordor, 1 n., *a host.*
 Costnung, 2 f., *temptation.*
 Coð (u), 2 f., *disease, plague.*
 Cræft, 1 m. (2 f.), *craft, strength.*
 Cræftig, *strong, crafty.*
 Cræftega, 4 m., *a workman.*
 Cringan, 5, *to cringe, die.*
 Crism-lýsing, 2 f., *lying aside*
the baptismal fillet.
 Crist, 1 m., *Christ.*
 Cristen, 1 m., *a christian.*
 Cristendóm, 1 m., *christian-*
ity.
 Cue, cucu, *alive, living.*
 Culfre, 4 f., *a dove.*
 Cuman (58, n. 4), *to come, go.*
 Cumbol, 1 n., *a standard.*
 Cum-pæder, 1 m., *god-father.*
 Cunnan (50), *to know.*
 Cunnian, *ode, to prove, try.*

Cúð. *See cunnan, known, fa-*
miliar.
 Cúðlic, *certain; cúðlice, cer-*
tainly.
 Cwal (u), 2 f., *death.*
 Cwat-brycg, 2 f., *Bridgenorth.*
 Cwealm, 1 m., *destruction*
 Cwēman, *de, to please.*
 Cwēn, 2 f., *a wife, queen.*
 Cwēna land, *Cwenland.*
 Cwertern, 1 n., *a prison.*
 Cwic, *living.*
 Cwic-lifigend, *living.*
 Cwyde, cwiðe, 1 m., *a speech,*
saying.
 Cwyld, 2 f., *destruction, slaugh-*
ter.
 Cwyld-róf, *famed for slaughter.*
 Cwyst, — *used as a sign of in-*
terrogation.
 Cyf, 2 f., *a vessel, hogshead.*
 Cýle, *cold.*
 Cýle, 1 m., *coldness, chill.*
 Cyme, 1 m., *a coming.*
 Cyn, 1 n., *kin.*
 Cynelic, *royal; cynelíce, royally.*
 Cýnerice, 1 n., *a kingdom.*
 Cýning, cýng, 1 m., *a king.*
 Cýpe-cniht, 1 m., *a youth for sale.*
 Cýpman, 1 m., *a merchant.*
 Cýppauhām, 1 m., *Chippenham.*
 Cýr, 1 m., *a time.*
 Cýre, 1 m., *a choice.*
 Cýrice, circe, 4 f., *a church.*
 Cýrman, *de, to clamor, cry.*
 Cýrr, 1 m., *a return.*
 Cýrran, *de, to turn.*
 Cýrtel, 1 m., *a garment, kirtle.*
 Cýstig, *liberal.*
 Cýð, 2 f., *knowledge, acquaintance.*
 Cýð, cýððu, 2 f., cýððe, 4 f., *a*
home.
 Cýðan, *de, to show, tell, make*
known.

D.

Diéd, 2 f., *a deed.*
 Diéd-bétan, *te, to repent.*
 Diéd-bot, 2 f., *repentance.*
 Diéd-leán, 1 n., *a requital.*

- Dæg, 1 m., *a day*.
 Dæghwamlic, *daily*.
 Dæg-rim, 1 m., *a course of days*.
 Dægðerlic, *present*.
 Dæl, 1 m., *a part, portion*.
 Dælan, de, *to divide, allot*.
 Dælniman, 3, *to share*.
 Dalu, 2 f., *a dale, dell*.
 Deád, *dead*.
 Deádlíc, *mortal*.
 Dear (54), *to dare*.
 Deawig-feðere, *deewy - feathered, (with glistening leathers)*.
 Deáð, 1 m., *death*.
 Deáð-drepe, 1 m., *a fatal blow*.
 Deáð-raeced, 1 n., *a death house*.
 Defenascyre, 2 f., *Devonshire*.
 Defene (pl.), 1 m., *Devon*.
 Dégolnys, 2 f., *secrecy*.
 Delfan, 6, *to dig, delve*.
 Déma, 4 m., *a judge*.
 Déman, de, *to judge, deem, determine*.
 Denamearc, *Denmark*.
 Denisca, 4 m., *a Dane*.
 Denu, 2 f., *a vale*.
 Deófol, deófil, 1 m., *the devil*.
 Deófolgild, 1 n., *idolatry*.
 Deófollic, deoflic, *devilish*.
 Deóp, *deep*.
 Deór, 1 n., *a wild animal, deer*.
 Deorc, *dark*.
 Deór cyn, 1 n., *wild animals*.
 Deóre, *dear, high in price*.
 Deór-frið, 1 n., *a deer-park*.
 Deór-mód, *brave*.
 Deórwurð, *precious*.
 Deórwurðnes, 2 f., *preciousness*.
 Derian (igan), ede, *to injure*.
 Diaconhād, 1 m., *diaconate*.
 Dígel, 2 f., *a secret*.
 Dígle, *secret, on díglum, secretly*.
 Dīn, *dark*.
 Dogor-rim, 1 m., *a number of days*.
 Dóhte. *See dūgan*.
 Dóhtor (19), *a daughter*.
 Dol, 1 n., *folly*.
 Dol, *foolish*.
 Dollic, *foolish*; dollice, *foolishly*.
 Dóm, 1 m., *doom, judgment*.
 Dómfæst, *just*.
 Dón (51), *to do, cause*.
 Dór. *See duru, a door*.
 Dorceceaster, *Dorchester*.
 Draca, 4 m., *a dragon*.
 Dreám, 1 m., *joy*.
 Dreámleás, *joyless*.
 Drécan, hte, *to vex, oppress*.
 Dréfan, de, *to disturb*.
 Drenc, 1 m., *a drink*.
 Drenc-flód, *a drowning flood*.
 Dreógan, 6, *to suffer*.
 Dreóran, dreósan, 6, *to perish*.
 Dreórig, *sad; dreórige, sadly*.
 Dreórignys, 2 f., *sadness*.
 Driht, 1 m., *a fever*.
 Drifan, 4, *to drive*.
 Drig, drýg, dri, *dry*.
 Driht, dryht, 2 f., *a people, an army*.
 Drihten, 1 m., *the Lord*.
 Drihtenlic, *divine*.
 Drihtguma, 4 m., *a noble*.
 Driht-neas (pl.), 1 m., *the slain in battle*.
 Drinc, 1 m., *a drink*.
 Drincan, 5, *to drink*.
 Drohtnian, ode, *to live*.
 Drohtnung, 2 f., *conduct, life*.
 Dūgan, p. dóhte (54), *to avail, be good for*.
 Duguð, 2 f., *prosperity, the nobility, people*.
 Dūn, 2 f., *a mountain*.
 Dūn-scræf, 1 n., *a mountain cave*.
 Duru, 2 f., *a door, gate*.
 Dust, 1 m., *dust*.
 Dym-hót, 1 n., *a hiding place*.
 Dýre. *See deór, dear*.
 Dýrling, deórling, 1 m., *a darling*.
 Dyrstig, *bold*.
 Dyrstignys, 2 f., *presumption*.
 Dýrwurð, *precious*.
 Dýsig, *foolish*.
 Dýsignys, 2 f., *folly*.
 Dýslíc, *foolish; dýslic, foolishly*.

E.

- Eá** (sing. indecl.), *f., a river.*
Eác, also; *các swá, swilce, so also; eác þan, moreover.*
Eáca, 4 m., *an addition.*
Eád, 1 n., *a possession, good.*
Eád, Eádig, *blessed, important, happy, rich.*
Eádignys, *blessedness.*
Eádmód, *humble.*
Eádmódlíc, *humble, -lice, humbly.*
Eádmódnys, 2 f., *humility.*
Eafora, 4 m., *offspring.*
Eáge, 4 n., *the eye.*
Eaht. *See aht.*
Eahta, *eight; eahtatig, eighty; eahtatynne, eighteen.*
Eal, *all.*
Ealá, *lo!*
Ealað (oð), 2 f., *ale.*
Eald, *old; to, on, caldre, ever.*
Ealdor, 1 m., *an elder, ruler, prince.*
Ealdor-biscop, 1 m., *chief bishop.*
Ealdor-botl, 1 n., *a royal village.*
Ealdorman, 1 m., *an alderman.*
Eallnig, *always.*
Eallunga (e), *altogether, wholly.*
Ealo (u), *g. ealewes, 1 n, ale, beer.*
Ealswá, *so, also, even as.*
Earc, 2 f., *earc-bord, 1 n., an ark.*
Eard, 1 m., *a country, land.*
Eardian, ode, *to dwell.*
Earfoð, 2 f., *difficulty, grief, suffering.*
Earfoð, *difficult.*
Earfoðnys, 2 f., *trouble.*
Earfoðrime, *difficult to number.*
Earfoð-sið, 1 m., *a difficult journey.*
Eargeblond, 1 n., *the sea (water-blending).*
Earm, *miserable.*
Earming, 1 m., *a wretch.*
Earmlic, *miserable, -lice, miserably.*
Earnian, ode, *to earn, receive.*
East, east; eastan, easterly; be-eastan, *to the east of.*
East-díel, 1 m., *the east part.*
East-ende, 1 m., *the east end.*
East-ngle (pl.), 1 m., *the East Angles.*
Easter, 2 f., *Eastre, 4 f., Easter*
Easter-dæg, 1 m., *Easter-day.*
East-healt, 2 f., *the east side.*
East-lang, *towards the east.*
East rice, 1 n., *the east kingdom.*
East-rihte, *towards the east.*
Eastward, *eastward.*
Eáwfirst, *pious, orthodox.*
Eáðe, cp. eð, *easily.*
Eáðelic, *easy.*
Eáðmódnys, 2 f., *humility.*
Ebbian, ode, *to ebb.*
Ece, *eternal, everlasting, (adv.) always.*
Écelic, *eternal; lice, eternally.*
Écnys, 2 f., *eternity.*
Edlean, 1 n., *a reward.*
Edniwe (neowe), *renewed.*
Edniwian, ode, *to renew.*
Edwenden, 2 f., *an end, renewal.*
Efen-lícan, ltc, *to imitate.*
Efenlic, *even; -lice, evenly.*
Efenneð, 2 f., *neighborhood, vicinity.*
Efes, 2 f., *a border.*
Efne, *lo! behold! even.*
Efn-gedíelan, de, *to divide evenly.*
Efstan, te, *to hasten.*
Eft, *again, back, after.*
Ege, 1 m., *terror, awe.*
Égesa, egsa, 4 m., *horror, alarm.*
Égesfull, *terrible.*
Égeslic, *terrible; -lice, terribly.*
Eglan (ian) ode, *to ail, suffer, (impers.) to inflict pain.*
Égor, 1 m., *the sea.*
Égor-here, 1 m., *the sea host.*
Ég-stréam, 1 m., *the sea.*
Ehtere, 1 m., *a persecutor.*
Ehtian, te, *to persecute*
Ehtnys, 2 f., *persecution.*
Eld, yldo, 2 f., *age, an elder, a man.*
Ele, 1 m., *oil.*
Ele-beám, 1 m., *the olive tree.*

Ellen, 1 n., *courage*.
 Ellend, *foreign*.
 Ellenwödues, 2 f., *zeal*.
 Elles, *else*.
 Eln, 2 f., *an ell*.
 Eln-gemet, 1 m., *a cubit*, (ell measure).
 Elþeóðignes, 2 f., *residence abroad*.
 Elþeóðung, 2 f., *residence abroad*.
 Embe. *See ymbe, about*.
 Emne, *even*.
 Emniht, 2 f., *equinox*.
 Emmlang, *equally long*.
 Ende, 1 m., *part, end*.
 Endebyrdan, de, *to ordain, arrange*.
 Endebyrdnes, 2 f., *order*.
 Endian (igan) ode, *to end*.
 Endliða, *eleven*; endlyða, *the eleventh*.
 Enge, *narrow*.
 Engel, 1 m., *an angel*.
 Englis, *English*.
 Engu, 2 f., *a narrow place*.
 Eodorcan, te, *to ruminate*.
 Eóred. *See werod*.
 Eorð, 1 m., *a man, an earl*.
 Eorðdóm, 1 m., *an earldom*.
 Eorð-gebyrd, 2 f., *the nobility*.
 Eormð. *See yrmð*.
 Eorpost (est), *earnest*.
 Eornoste, cornostlice, *earnestly, truly*.
 Eorp, *dark, swarthy*.
 Eorð-bugigend, 1 m., *an earth-dweller*.
 Eorðe, 4 f., *the earth, ground*.
 Eorðlic, *earthly*.
 Eówer, *your*.
 Ercebiſcop, 1 m., *an archbishop*.
 Ercebiſcóp, the archepiscopal office.
 Erian, ode, *to plow, till*.
 Erimð. *See yrmð*.
 Est, 1 m., *liberality, favor, devotion*.
 Esta, 4 m., *an Esthonian*.
 Estfull, *devout*.
 Estfullic, *devout*; -lice, *devoutly*.
 Estnære, *the Frische Haſf*.
 Etan, 3, *to eat*.

Ettan. *See etan, to pasture*.
 Exanceastre, *Exeter*.
 Eð, *more easily*.
 Eðel, 1 m., *a country*.
 Eðel-land, 1 n., *a native land*.
 Eðel-leás, *countryless*.
 Eðel-riht, 1 n., *land-right* (p. 155, l. 130, *the Promised Land*).

F.

Fácn, 1 n., *deceit*.
 Fácn, *deceitful*.
 Fæc, 1 n., *a portion of time, a space*.
 Fæder (19), *father*.
 Fæge, *devoted to death, fated*.
 Fægen, *glad*.
 Fæger, fægr, *fair*.
 Fægere, *fairly*.
 Fægernys, 2 f., *fairness, beauty*.
 Fægrian, ode, *to rejoice, exult*.
 Fæhð, 2 f., *deadly wrath*.
 Fæmne, 4 f., *a woman*.
 Fær, 1 m., *a ship*.
 Fær, 1 m., *terror*.
 Fær, 1 m., (fær, fara, 2 f.), *a journey*; on fære, *on the way*.
 Færan. *See faran, to go*.
 Fær bryne, 1 m., *a terrible heat*.
 Færeld, 1 m., *a journey*.
 Færlíc, *sudden*; -lice, *suddenly*.
 Fær-spell, 1 n., *terrible news*.
 Fær-wundor, 1 n., *a stupendous miracle*.
 Færð, 1 m., *the mind*.
 Fæsel, 1 m., *offspring, seed*.
 Fæst, *fast*.
 Fæstan, te, *to fast*.
 Fæsten, 1 n., *a fastness, firmament*.
 Fæsten, 1 n., *a fist*.
 Fæsthaſel, *retentive*.
 Fæst-hyðig, *firm minded*.
 Fæstlic, *firm*; -lice, *firmly*.
 Fæstríð, *inflexible*.
 Fæt, 1 n. (13), *a vat, vessel, plate*.
 Fætels, 1 m., *a vessel*.

- Fæðm**, 1 m., a *fathom, an em-
brace, grasp.*
Fæðm-rim, a *fathom-measure.*
Fáh, *hostile*
Fámigian, ode, to *foam.*
Fámig, *foamy*
Fana, 4 m., a *standard.*
Fandian, ode, to *try, prove,*
tempt.
Fandung, 2 f., *trial.*
Fangan (tón), 1, to *take, seize.*
Faran 2, to *go*
Feallan, 1, to *fall, run back.*
Fealo, se fealwa, *fallow, yellow.*
Fealwian, ode, to *grow yellow.*
Fearm, 1 m., a *ship-load.*
Fearnhám, *Farnham.*
Feáw, feá (indecl), *few.*
Feeean, p., feahite, to *bring.*
Féclan, de, to *feed.*
Fela (indecl), *many, much.*
Feld, 1 m., a *field, the open coun-
try.*
Feld-hús, 1 n., a *tent.*
Fell, 1 n., a *hide, skin.*
Fenn, 1 n., a *fen, marsh.*
Feogitsung, 2 f., *avarice, riches,*
property.
Feoh, (dat. feó), 1 n., *cattle,*
beasts, money.
Feohan, p., feáh, to *rejoice.*
Feohgitsere, 1 m., a *miser.*
Feoh-leás, *moneyless, poor.*
Feohitan, 6, to *fight.*
Feola. See *fela, many.*
Feónd, (pl. fynd, 13 n., 7), 1 m.,
an enemy, fiend.
Feor, cp., fyrr, sp., fyrrest, *far.*
Feorh (g. feores), 1 n., *life, a liv-
ing being.*
Feorh-hirde, 1 m., a *life-guard.*
Feorsian, fýrsian, ode, to *go on.*
Feorðling, 1 m., a *furthing.*
Feower, *four; feowertig, forty;*
feowertyne, fourteen.
Féran, de, to *go; forð, to die.*
Férelam, 1 m., a *sudden onset.*
Ferhð, 1 m., *the life.*
Ferhð-loc, 4 m., *the body.*
Férian, ode (ede), to *bear, lead,*
conduct.
Fers, 1 n., a *verse.*
Ferse, *fresh.*
Féða, 4 m., a *phalanx.*
Féðe, 1 m., *activity, power of
motion.*
Féðe-gast, 1 m., a *visitor (foot-
guest).*
Féðer, 2 f., a *feather.*
Fian, ode, to *hate.*
Fie-appel, 1 m., a *fig.*
Fif, *five; fífla, the fifth; fiftig,*
fifty; fiftyn, fifteen.
Findan, 5, to *incent, find, deter-
mine.*
Fiógan, ode. See *fian, to hate.*
Fioung, 2 f., *hatred.*
Fir, 1 m., a *man.*
Firen, 2 f., a *sin, crime.*
First, fyrst, 2 f. (1 m.), *time, an
interval.*
Fisc, 1 m. (13 n., 5), a *fish.*
Fiscere, 1 m., a *fisher*
Fiscoð, 1 m., *fishing.*
Fíðer, 2 f., a *feather.*
Flá, *crafty, hostile.*
Flásc, 1 n., *fish.*
Flásc-homa, 4 m., *the body.*
Flán, 2 f., a *dart.*
Fléam, 1 m., *flight.*
Fleón (fleógan), 6, to *fly, flee.*
Fleótan, 6, to *float.*
Fleswian, ode, to *mutter.*
Fliht, 2 f., *flight.*
Flítan, 4, to *contend.*
Floc, 1 m., a *company, division.*
Floc ráðum, by *companies.*
Flód, 1 n. (2 f.), a *flood, flood-
tide.*
Flód-blác, *flood-pale.*
Flód-egsa, 4 m., *flood-terror.*
Flód-weard, 2 f., a *flood-bulwark.*
Flód-wylm, a *flood-wave.*
Flóta, 4 m., a *sailor.*
Flót-man, 1 m., a *sailor.*
Flówan, 1, to *flow.*
Flýma, 4 m., a *fugitive.*
Flýman, de, to *put to flight.*
Fnaest, 1 m., a *blast, rage.*
Folc, 1 n., *folk, people, multi-
tude.*
Folc-ágende, *inhabited.*
Folc-gefeolt, 2 f., *gensera,
battle.*

- Folc-gestealla**, 4 m., *a companion*.
Folc-toga, 4 m., *a leader*.
Fold (a termination), *fold, times*.
Folde, 4 f., *the earth, ground*.
Folde-buend, 1 m., *earth-dwellers*.
Folgian, ode, *to follow*.
Folm, 2 f., *a hand*.
Fón (fangan), 1 (58, n., 2), ic fólh, þu fólst, he fólð; we fólð, *to take, seize*.
Fond, *for, find*. See *findan*.
For (dat. acc.), *for, because, as regards*.
For þý, þe, because; for þam, because; for hwan, hwon, why.
Fóran, *before*.
Forbærnan, de, *to burn up*.
Forbeóðan, 6, *to prohibit*.
Forbyrnan, 5, *to burn up*.
Forceorfan. See *ceorfan*, *to cut down*.
Forcúð, *wicked*.
Ford, 1 m., *a ford*.
Fordéman, de, *to condemn*.
Fordón, *to destroy*.
Fordrífian, 4, *to drive away*.
Fore, *before*.
Foreweðan, 3, *to foretell*.
Forengangan, *to precede*.
Foregenga, 4 m., *an ancestor, forerunner*.
Foregisel, 1 m., *a hostage*.
Foremúra, *illustrious*.
Foresceawung, 2 f., *providence*.
Foresceótan, 6, *to anticipate*.
Fórescegan, *to foretell; foresæd, foresaid*.
Foresetnes, 2 f., *resolution*.
Foresprecena, *the foresaid*.
Foresteppan, 2, *to precede*.
Foreweall, 1 m., *a bulwark, protecting wall*.
Foreweard, *well along*.
Forfaran, 2, *to close, prevent exit*.
Forfleón (fleógan), 6, *to flee from*.
Forgán, *to forego*.
Forgifian. See *gifan*, *to forgive, give*.
Forgifenes, 2 f., *forgiveness*.
Forgitan. See *gitan*, *to forget*.
Forgitol, *forgetful*.
Forgynnan, de, *to neglect, despise*.
Forhabban, *to hinder*.
Forháfednys, 2 f., *abstinence*.
Forhogian, ode, *to despise*.
Forholnes, 2 f., *contempt*.
Forhradian, ode, *to prevent, overtake*.
Forht, *afraid*.
Forhtian, ode, *to fear*.
Forhtung, 2 f., *fear*.
Forhwaga, *at least, at last*.
Forhwi, *forhwon, why*.
Forlédan, de, *to seduce*.
Forléran, de, *to deceive*.
Forlétan, *to abandon, permit*.
Forlegenys, 2 f., *adultery*.
Forleóran, de, *to forsake*.
Forleósan, 6 (58, n., 7), *to abandon, lose*.
Forma (se), *early, former, first*.
Formian, *to deform, destroy*.
For-ofl, *very often*.
For-ridan, 4, *to outride, ride down*.
Forseccan (sceópan), p. scóp, sceóp, *to transform*.
Forseufan, 6, *to cast down*.
Forseycldian (igan), ode, *to condemn*.
Forseón, *to despise*.
Forsewennys, 2 f., *contempt*.
Forslcán, *to kill*.
Forspanan, 2 (1), *to seduce*.
Forspendan, de, *to spend, use up*.
Forspillednes, 2 f., *destruction*.
Forst. See *frost*.
Forstandan, 2, *to benefit, impede*.
Forstélan. See *stélan*, *to steal*.
Forswapan, 1, *to sweep away*.
Forswerian, *to forswear*.
Forswife, *exceedingly, very much*.
Fórtredan, 3, *to tread under foot*.
Forwel, *very many, much*.
Forweornian, ede, *to wear out, wither, grow old*.
Forweorðian. See *weorðan*, *to perish*.

Forwundian, *to wound*.
Forwyrcan, *to obstruct, close*.
Forwyrd, 2 f., *destruction*.
Forwynnan, de, *to deprive, refuse*.
Forð, *forth* (often requires a verb).
Forðam, *because*.
Forð-hæro, 2 f., *creation*.
Forð-bringan, *to bring forth*.
Forð-cuman, *to come forth*.
Forð-faran, 2, *to die*.
Forð-fōr, 2 f., *departure, death*.
Forð-gang, 1 m., *forth-going*.
Forð-gangan, *to go forth*.
Forð-gewitan, 4, *to depart, die*.
Forð-here (herge), 1 m., *the van*.
For þi, *therefore*.
Forðlédan, de, *to bring forth*.
Forð-sið, 1 m., *death*.
Forð-weard, *forward, future*.
Forð-weg, 1 m., *departure, march*.
Fót, 1 m., (12, 5), *a foot*.
Fót-scaemel (ol, ul), 1 m., *a foot stool*.
Fót-swaðu, 2 f., *a footstep*.
Fōð. See *fangan*.
Frætwæ (uwe), pl., 2 f., *ornaments, decorations*.
Frætwian, ode, *to adorn*.
Fram (dat., gen., acc.), *by, from*.
Francan, pl., 4 m., *the Franks*.
Francland, *France*.
Frēa, 4 m., *the Lord*.
Frec, *wicked, vile, bold*.
Frēca, 4 m., *a bold man*.
Frecednys, 2 f., *calamity*.
Frecen, 2 f., *peril* (g. *freene*).
Frecene, *dangerous, dire*.
Frefrian, de, *to comfort*.
Fregnan, 5, p., frægn, *to ask, learn*.
Freme, 4 f. (fremu, 2 f.), *advance, gain*.
Fremed, *strange, foreign*.
Fremian, ede, *to profit*.
Fremman, *to do*.
Fremsumnes, 2 f., *kindness*.
Frēo (h), *free*.
Frēolic, *free, noble*; *frēolice*, *freely*.

Frēond, pl., frýnd, 1 m., *friend*.
Frēosan (58, n., 7), *to freeze*.
Frēoðo, 2 f., *protection*.
Frēoðo-wær, 2 f., *a safeguard*.
Fretan, 3, *to devour, eat up*.
Frig, *free*.
Frignan, p., fræg, frungon; pp., frungen, *to ask, to learn by asking*.
Frignes, 2 f., *questioning*.
Frisa, 4 m., *a Frisian*.
Frið, 1 m., friðu, 2 f., friðe, 1 n., *peace*.
Fród, *wise, old*.
Frófer (or), 2 f., *comfort*.
From (dat.), *from*.
From-gewitan, 4, *to depart*.
Frost, 1 m., *frost*.
Frum, *first*.
Fruma, 4 n., *author, beginning*.
Frum-gāra, 4 m., *a patriarch*.
Frumsceaf, 2 f., *creation*.
Frymð, 1 m., *a beginning*.
Fugel (ol), 1 m., *a fowl*.
Fugel-cyn, 1 n., *fowls*.
Fugelere, 1 m., *a fowler*.
Ful, full, *full*.
Fulfremed, *perfect*.
Fulfremedlice, *perfectly*.
Fultremian, ode, *to perfect, fulfil*.
Fulgān. See *gān*, *to gratify*.
Fúllan, ode, *to fowl, decay*.
Fullanham, 1 m., *Fulham*.
Fullian, ode, *to baptize*.
Fullice, *fully*.
Fulneah, *almost*.
Fultum, 1 m., *aid, help, an army*.
Fultumian, ode, *to aid*.
Fulwilt, fulluht, 1 m., *baptism*.
Furlang, 1 m., *a furlong*.
Furðan (on, um), also, *even, at ready*.
Fus, *swift, eager*.
Fyligan, de, *to follow*.
Fyll, 1 m., *a full, death*.
Fyllan, de, *to fill, satisfy*.
Fylst, 2 f., *aid*.
Fýnd. See *feond*.
Fýr, 1 n., *fire*.

Fyrd, 2 f., *the militia, an army, a march.*

Fyrd-geitrum, 1 n., *a band of soldiers.*

Fyrdian, ede, *to march, war.*

Fyrdleás, *without an army.*

Fýren, *fiery.*

Fyrenlust, 1 m., *sinful desire.*

Fyrhto, 2 f., *dread.*

Fyrlen, *distant.*

Fyrmest, *foremost.*

Fyrn, *ancient, old.*

Fyrnum, *horribly.*

Fyrst, 2 f. (1 m.), *a space, an interval.*

G.

Gaderian, ode, *to gather.*

Gæst (12, 2), *guest, 1 m., a guest.*

Gafol, 1 n., *tax, tribute.*

Gál, 1 n., *folly, wantonness.*

Gamenian, ode, *to joke, sport.*

Gamol, *old, aged.*

Gán (gangan), (51), *to go.*

Gár, 1 m., *storm, a weapon.*

Gár-beám, 1 m., *a spear.*

Gár-berend, 1 m., *a soldier.*

Gársecg, 1 m., *the ocean.*

Gást, 1 m., *breath, spirit, ghost.*

Gástlic, *ghostly, spiritual.*

Ge, and; ge . . ge, both . . and.

Geacsian, ode, *to learn by asking.*

Gearnian. *See earnian.*

Geágan. *See ágan.*

Geapscipe, 1 m., *shrewdness.*

Geái, 1 m., *a year.*

Gearcian, ode, *to make ready.*

Geáre, *long ago.*

Geárian (igian), ode, *to pardon.*

Gearo, *ready, prepared.*

Gearwian, ode (ode), *to prepare, furnish, make ready.*

Geárwurðian, ode, *to reverence.*

Geát, 1 n., *a gate, door.*

Gebædan, de, *to drive.*

Gebannan, 1, *to convoke, call out.*

Gebéd, 1 n., *prayer.*

Gedelgan, 6, *to be angry.*

Gebædan, 6, *to command.*

Gebeorscipe, 1 m., *company.*

Gebétan, te, *to atone for, make good.*

Gebídan, 4, *to await.*

Gebiddan, *to pray.*

Gebígan, de, *to subject, bow.*

Gebismung, 2 f., *example.*

Geblanden, *infected.*

Gebletsian, ode, *to bless.*

Gebod, 1 n., *a command.*

Gebrecan, *to break.*

Gebregan, de, *to frighten.*

Gebregd, 1 n., *a violent motion.*

Gebringan. *See bringan.*

Gebroðra (19), *brethren.*

Gebúgan, 6, *to swerve from, to yield to.*

Gebyrd, 2 f., *birth, family, on gebyrd faran, to die.*

Gebýrian, ede, *to be fitting.*

Gebyrtid, 2 f., *birth-time, birthday.*

Gebysgian, ode, *to disturb, vex.*

Gebytic, 1 n., *a building.*

Gecamp, 1 m., *warfare.*

Gecégan, de, *to call.*

Geccosan, 6, *to choose.*

Gecerran (cirran), de, *to turn, return.*

Gecneordlæcan, lte, *to study.*

Gecneordlic, *diligent; -lice, diligently.*

Gecnyrdnys, 2 f., *diligence, fervor, study.*

Gecope, *fit.*

Gecoplic, *fit; -lice, fitly.*

Gecostan, ode, *to try, prove.*

Gecristnad, *christened.*

Gecwéman, de, *to please.*

Gecwéme, *pleasant, pleasing.*

Gecýgan, de, *to call.*

Gecýnd (eind), 1 n. (2 f.), *nature.*

Gecýnde, *natural, by natural right.*

Gecýndelic, *natural.*

Gecýrran, de, *to turn.*

Gecýrrednys, 2 f., *conversion.*

Gecýðan, de, *to manifest.*

Ged. *See gyd, a song.*

Gedafenian, ode, *to behave, fit.*

Gedál, 1 m., *separation; to-gedal, exempt.*

- Gedúlan, de, *to share, divide.*
 Gedatúnlic, *suitable.*
 Gedéfe, *mild.*
 Gedeorf, 1 n., *labor, toil.*
 Gedihltan, te, *to compose, ordain.*
 Gedón. *See dón, to reach, effect, make, cause, treat.*
 Gedrésan, de, *to trouble.*
 Gedrésednys, 2 f., *trouble.*
 Gedrencan, te, *to drown.*
 Gedreósan, *to fail.*
 Gedriht, 2 f., *a host.*
 Gelrinc, 1 n., *a banquet.*
 Gedrým, *joyful.*
 Gedwolman, 1 m., *an heretic.*
 Ge-cácnian, ode, *to increase.*
 Ge-carnian, ode, *to earn.*
 Ge-earnung, 2 f., *merit.*
 Ge-edstaðellian, ode, *to restore.*
 Ge-esenlácun, hte, *to imitate.*
 Ge-emnetan, te, *to make equal.*
 Ge-endung, 2 f., *death, ending.*
 Ge-fadera, 4 m., *a cousin.*
 Gefægen, *glad, joyful.*
 Gefæstnian, ode, *to fasten, confirm.*
 Gefaran, 2, *to die.*
 Gefecallan, 1, *to fall upon.*
 Gefégan (ian), de, *to join, make.*
 Gefecóhan, *to rejoice.*
 Gefeoht, 1 n., *war.*
 Gefeónde, *joyful.*
 Gefera, 4 m., *a companion.*
 Gefere, *easy of access.*
 Gefetrian, ode, *to bind.*
 Gefetrian, te (ed), *to take possession.*
 Gefexod, *hired.*
 Gefiðerian (feðerian), ode, *to feather.*
 Gefón, *to take.*
 Gefræge, *known.*
 Gefrætwian, ode, *to adorn.*
 Gefremian, ode, *to commit.*
 Gefremman, de, *to perform, accomplish.*
 Gefrige, 1 n. (dat. pl., freogum), *investigation.*
 Gefrignan, 5, p., fræg, *to learn by inquiry.*
 Gefyllan, de, *to accomplish, make good, fulfil.*
 Gefylsta, 4 m., *an assistant.*
 Gefyrn, *long ago.*
 Gefysan, de, *to hasten.*
 Gegaderung, 2 f., *a meeting.*
 Gegán (gangan) (51), *to subdue.*
 Gegrípan, 4, *to seize.*
 Gegyrela, 4 m., *a garment.*
 Geháðian, ode, *to ordain.*
 Gehæftan (pp. ed), *to confine, hold captive.*
 Gehélan, de, *to heal.*
 Gehálgian, ode, *to dedicate.*
 Gehát, 1 n., *a promise.*
 Gehátan. *See hátan, to call, promise, be called.*
 Gehát-land, 1 n., *promised-land.*
 Geháwian, ode, *to observe.*
 Gehealdan, 1, *to hold, keep.*
 Gehendan, *to seize.*
 Gehéran. *See gehýran.*
 Gehérnes, 2 f., *a hearing.*
 Gehnípan, 4, *to rise darkly, to becloud.*
 Gehroden, *adorned.*
 Gehwá, hwæt, g., hwæs, *every one.*
 Gehwæde, *little, small.*
 Gehwier, *everywhere.*
 Gehwile, *every one.*
 Gehwílum, *sometimes.*
 Gehwyrðan, de, *to turn.*
 Gehýran, de, *to hear, obey.*
 Gehýrsum, *obedient.*
 Gehýrsumian, ode, *to obey.*
 Gehýrsumnys, 2 f., *obedience.*
 Geinnian, ode, *to supply.*
 Gelád, 1 n., *a way.*
 Gelæccan, hte, *to take, seize.*
 Gelædan. *See lædan, to lead.*
 Geléran, de, *to learn.*
 Geléstan, te, *to hold to, observe, effect.*
 Gelúð, *hostile.*
 Gelúðian, ode, *to invite.*
 Geláðung, 2 f., *congregation, church.*
 Geleúfa, 4 m., *faith, belief.*
 Geleúfull, *believing, faithful.*
 Geleanian, ode, *to repay.*
 Gelend. *See leudian.*
 Gelendian, de, *to endow.*
 Geleógan, 6, *to deceive.*

- Geleornian, ode, *to learn*.
 Gelic, *like to*; se gelica, *an equal*.
 Gelician, ode, *to please*.
 Geliffæstan, te, *to make alive*.
 Gelihtan, te, *to alight*.
 Gelimpan, 5, *to happen*.
 Gelimplic, *fit, suitable*.
 Gelôme, *frequent*.
 Gelómlic, *frequent*; -lice, *frequently*.
 Gelustfullian, ode, *to delight*.
 Gelyfan, de, *to believe*.
 Gelyfed, *of mature years*; of great faith.
 Gemaca, 4 m., *a mate*.
 Gemæne, *common, together*.
 Gemæran, de, *to honor*.
 Gemære, 1 n., *a limit, boundary*.
 Gemaglic, gemahlic, *persevering*.
 Gemagnys, gemahuys, 2 f., *perseverance*.
 Gemana, 4 m., *marriage, company*.
 Gemæt, 1 n., *manner, way*; — *measure, bound*.
 Gemetan, te (ed), *to find, meet*.
 Gemetegian, ode, *to control*.
 Gemétlic, *moderate*; -lice, *filly*.
 Gemiltsian, ode, *to pity*.
 Gemunan, de, *to call to mind*.
 Gemynd, 1 n., *memory, mind*, 2 f.
 Gemynd-wyrðe, *venerable*.
 Gemyntan, te, *to purpose*.
 Gén, *moreover, then*.
 Genægan, *to draw near to, press*.
 Genamian, ode, *to name*.
 Genápan, 1, *to fall on*.
 Geneadian, ode, *to compel*.
 Genealhe, *enough, oft enough*.
 Genealhæcan, 2 (46), *to draw near*.
 Genæát, 1 m., *a vassal, supporter*.
 Genemuian, ode, *to name*.
 Generian, ode (ede), *to save*.
 Geniht, 2 f., *abundance*.
 Genihtsum, genihtsumlic, *abundant*.
 Genihtsumian, ode, *to suffice*.
 Genihtsumlice, *abundantly*.
 Genihtsumpys, 2 f., *abundance*.
 Geniman. See niman, *to take*.
 Genfðla, 4 m., *a foe*.
 Genfðle, 4 f., *enmity*.
 Genóh, *enough*.
 Genotian, ode, *to use, use up*.
 Gent, *Ghent*.
 Genydan, de, *to compel, press*.
 Geo, *formerly*.
 Geoc, 1 n., *a yoke*.
 Geocsa, 4 m., *a sobbing*.
 Geoffrian, ode, *to offer*.
 Geofon, 1 n., *the sea*.
 Geofon-hus, 1 n., *a ship*.
 Geogoð, 2 f., *youth*.
 Geomor, *sad*.
 Geond (acc.), *around*.
 Geond-faran, *to surround, pervade*.
 Geond-læcan, *to flow around*.
 Geong (25), *young*.
 Geongerdom, 1 m., *obedience, vassalage*.
 Geonglic, *youthful*.
 Geogra, 4 m., *a follower*.
 Geopenian, ode, *to open*.
 Georn, *anxious, eager, zealous*.
 Georne, *diligently, earnestly*.
 Geornfullic, *earnestly*.
 Geornfullnes, 2 f., *zeal*.
 Geornlic, *earnest*; -lice, *earnestly*.
 Geortruwian, ode, *to despair, distrust*.
 Ger. See gear, *a year*.
 Gerád, *proper*.
 Geræcan, hte, *to seize, overtake, conquer*.
 Gere, Geare, *certainly*.
 Gerec, 1 n., *a rule*.
 Gereccan, hte, *to relate*.
 Gereclíc, *steadfast*; -lice, *steadfastly*.
 Geréa, 4 m., *a reeve, steward*.
 Gereord, 2 f., *language*.
 Gereordung, 2 f., *a repast*.
 Gerestan, te, *to rest*.
 Geriht, 1 n., *duty*.
 Geriht-læcan, hte, *to correct*.
 Gerípan, 4, *to reap*.
 Gerísan, 4, *to be fit*.
 Gerísene, *proper, fit*.

- Gerisenlic, *suitable*; -lice, *suitably*.
 Gersume, 1 m. (4 f.), *a treasure*.
 Geryman, de, *to give place to*.
 Geryne, 1 n., *a mystery*.
 Gesælan, de, *to happen*.
 Gesælig, *happy*.
 Gesæliglice, *happily*.
 Gesælf, 2 f., *happiness*.
 Gesamnian (om), ode, *to collect*.
 Gesamnung (om), 2 f., *an assembly*.
 Gescādan, 1, *to decide, repay*.
 Gescapan (58, n. 3), *to create*.
 Gescēadwisnes, 2 f., *wisdom*.
 Gesceaft, 2 f., *creation, creature*.
 Gesceap, 1 n., *creation*.
 Gesceapennys, 2 f., *creation*.
 Gescēadun, p., sceōd, *to destroy* (dat).
 Gescildan, de, *to shield*.
 Gescipan, ode, *to take ship, embark*.
 Gescrifan, 4, *to impose*.
 Gescyldnys, 2 f., *protection*.
 Gescyppan. See scapan, *to make*.
 Gescyrped, *equipped*.
 Geseġlian, ode (ede), *to sail*.
 Geseōn. See seōn, *to see*.
 Gesetnys, 2 f., *a decree*.
 Gestettan, te, *to settle, place, occupy, possess*.
 Gesewen, pp., of seōn.
 Geseðan, de, *to verify*.
 Gesibsum, *peaceful*.
 Gesibsumian, ode, *to be reconciled*.
 Gesiht, 2 f., *sight*.
 Gesittan, 3, *to abide*.
 Gesið, 1 m., *a companion*.
 Gesiðcundlic, *social*.
 Gespannan, 1, *to join, close*.
 Gespong (spang), 1 n., *a chain*.
 Gesporran, 6, *to perch on*.
 Gespræc, 2 f., *discourse, conversation*.
 Gestælan, de, *to impute, charge*.
 Gestæðfig, *steadfast*.
 Gestandan, 2, *to attack*.
 Gestafelfastan, te, *to confirm*.
 Gestæbelian, ode, *to fix, establish*.
 Gestēdhors, 1 n., *a stallion, steed*.
 Gestefnde, *fixed*.
 Gestepan, te, *to raise*.
 Gestūgan, 4, *to ascend, descend*, (with acc. of place).
 Gestillan, de, *to restrain, stop*.
 Gestreōn, 1 n., *property, wealth*.
 Gestrynan, de, *to gush*.
 Gesund, *safe, well*.
 Gesundfull, gesundfullic, *prosperous*.
 Gesundfullice, *prosperously*.
 Geswefian, ode, *to put to sleep*.
 Geswelgan, 6, *to swallow*.
 Gesweorc, 1 n., *a cloud, mist*.
 Gesweorcan, 6, *to grow dark*.
 Geswīcan, 4, *to cease, fail, decline*.
 Geswinc, 1 n., *affliction, toil*.
 Geswipp, *crafty*.
 Geswutelian, ode, *to reveal*.
 Gesyllan, p., sealde, *to give*.
 Gesynto, 2 f., *profit, prosperity*.
 Get, *yet*.
 Getel, getel, 1 n., *a number*.
 Getellan, p., tealde, pp., geteled, *to number*.
 Getemprian, ode, *to temper*.
 Geteohian (teōn), 6, *to draw out, educate*.
 Geteohian, ode, *to determine*.
 Getīgan, ede, *to tie, bind*.
 Getimbre, 1 n., *a building*.
 Getimbrung, 2 f., *building*.
 Getimian, ode, *to happen*.
 Getiðian, ode, *to grant*.
 Getrymian, ede, *to strengthen*.
 Getwæfan, de, *to deprive of*.
 Geuferan, ode, *to exult*.
 Geunnan (50, n.), *to grant*.
 Gewadan, 2, *to invade, penetrate*.
 Gewæġan, de, *to oppress*.
 Gewanian, ede, *to wane*.
 Gewealc, 1 n., *surging, rolling*.
 Geweald, 2 f., *power, possession*.
 Gewealdan, 1, *to wield, rule*.
 Geweaklen, *strong*.
 Gewearnian, ode, *to admonish*.
 Gewemman, de, *to seduce*.
 Gewemmednys, 2 f., *a stain*.
 Gewendan, de, *to turn, go*.

Geweorc, worc, 1 n., *a fortress, work.*

Geweorp, 1 n., *a dart.*

Geweorðan. *See weorðan, to become, rippen.*

Gewilnian, ode, *to wish desire.*

Gewilnung, 2 f., *desire.*

Gewinn, 1 n., *contest. toil.*

Gewinnan, 5, *to conquer, fight, gain.*

Gewissian, ode, *to instruct, command.*

Gewisslic, gewisslice, *certainly.*

Gewita, 4 m., *a witness, a sage.*

Gewitan, 4, *to depart, die, up*
gewitan, to ascend.

Gewitennes, 2 f., *departure.*

Gewit-locu, 4 m., *the mind.*

Gewitnian, ode, *to punish.*

Gewrit, 1 n., *a writ, record.*

Gewun, accustomed.

Gewuna, 4 m., *a custom.*

Gewunelic, common; -lice, *commonly.*

Gewunian (igan), ode, *to remain, to be accustomed.*

Gewurðan. *See weorðan.*

Gewurðian, ode, *to honor.*

Gewyre, 1 n., *a work.*

Gewyrcan, worhte, *to make, work.*

Gewyrdan, de, *to injure.*

Gewyrht, 1 n., *desert, work.*

Geýcan, ic, *to increase, add to.*

Geýrsian, ode, *to be angry with.*

Gefasian, ode, *to permit.*

Gefafur-g, 2 f., *consent.*

Gebanc, 1 m., *thought.*

Gebeal, 2 f., *council.*

Gebealtian, ode, *to advise.*

Gebencan (ean). *See bencan, to consider, devise.*

Gebeóðan, de, *to join, associate.*

Gebeóde, 1 n., *language, idiom.*

Gebeóðnes, 2 f., *desire.*

Gebeóð, *to flourish, grow up.*

Gebineð, 2 f., *dignity.*

Gebingian, ode, *to intercede.*

Gebolt, 1 m., *determination, mind.*

Gebreatian, ode *to oppress.*

Gebungen, excellent, noble.

Gebýwan, de, *to press, thrust.*

Gicel, 1 m., *an icicle.*

Giddian, ode, *to sing.*

Giet, gieta, get, yet.

Gif, if.

Gifan, 3 (58, n. 4), *to give.*

Gifu, 2 f., *grace, gift* (pl. *nuptials*).

Gilp, 1 m., *pride, glory.*

Gim, 1 m., *a gem.*

Gim-reced, 1 n., *an ornamented house.*

Girdan, gyrdan, de, *to gird.*

Girian, ede, *to prepare.*

Girnan, de, *to yearn for.*

Giscian, ode, *to sob.*

Gisel, 1 m., *a pledge, hostage.*

Git, yet.

Gitan, 3 (58, n. 4), p., *great, to get.*

Gitsere, 1 m., *a miser.*

Gitsian, ode, *to covet.*

Gitsung, 2 f., *desire, avarice.*

Giu, long ago.

Gladian, ode, *to rejoice.*

Glad, glædlic, glad.

Gladlice, gladly.

Gleaw, sagacious.

Glengan, de, *to adorn.*

Gleówian, ode, *to jest, be merry.*

Gnorn, sad; gnornra, sadder.

Gnornian, ode, *to grieve.*

God, 1 m., *God.*

Gód, good; n. pl., goods.

Gódeund, divine.

Gódeundnes, 2 f., *divinity, deity.*

Gódeweb, 1 n., *fine clothing.*

Góðian, ode, *to endow.*

Godlic, divine.

Góðnes, 2 f., *goodness.*

Godspel, 1 n., *a gospel.*

Godspellere, 1 m., *an evangelist.*

God-spræc (ge-spræc), 2 f., *a message from God.*

God-sunu, 3 m., *a god-son.*

Gól, gál, greedy.

Gold, 1 n., *gold.*

Gold-hord, 1 m., *treasure.*

Gold-hordian, ede, *to lay up, treasure.*

Gold-smið, 1 m., *a goldsmith.*

Gotland, Gothland, Jutland.

Grædig, greedy.

Grædiglic, *greedily*.
 Grædignes, 2 f., *greediness*.
 Græs, 1 n., *grass*.
 Grafan, 2, *to dig*.
 Gram, *incensed, angry*.
 Grama, 4 m., *anger, wrath*.
 Grantebrycg, 2 f., *Cambridge*.
 Gránung, 2 f., *lamentation*.
 Great, *great*.
 Grecisc, *Greek*.
 Gréne, *green*.
 Gréot, 1 m., *earth*.
 Gréotan, 1 (p. é), *to weep*.
 Grétan, te, *to greet, call*.
 Grim, 1 m., *rage*.
 Grim, *sharp, fierce, horrible, cruel*.
 Grim-helm, 1 m., *a visor*.
 Grimme, *bitterly*.
 Grindel, 1 m., *a net-work, grate*.
 Gripan, 4, *to seize, gripe*.
 Grund, 1 m., *a bottom, abyss, earth*.
 Grundleás, *bottomless*.
 Grýre, 1 m., *horror*.
 Guma, 4 m., *a man*.
 Gúð, 2 f., *battle*.
 Gúð-fana, 4 m., *a battle-flag*.
 Gúð-fremind, 1 m., *a fighter*.
 Gúð-myrc, *the Ethiopians*.
 Gúð-bréat, 1 m., *an army*.
 Gyd, gid, 1 n., *a song*.
 Gyf, *if*.
 Gyldan, 6, *to pay, restore*.
 Gylden, *golden*.
 Gyllan, ede, *to shriek, howl*.
 Gylp-plega, 4 m., *a contest*.
 Gylt, 1 m., *guilt, debt*.
 Gyltan, te, *to be, or prove guilty*.
 Gyman, de, *to watch, care for*.
 Gym-cyn, 1 n., *jewelry*.
 Gymeleas, 2 f., *carelessness, neglect*.
 Gym-stán, 1 m., *a gem*.
 Gym-wyrhta, 4 m., *a jeweller*.
 Gyrd, 2 f., *a stick*.
 Gyrla, 4 m., *clothing*.
 Gyrwan, ede, *to prepare*.
 Gyse, *yes*.
 Gytserc, 1 m., *a miser*.
 Gytsung, 2 f., *avarice*.
 Gyú, *already*.

H.

Habban (59), *to have, hold, detain*.
 Háð, 1 m., *a person*; — *order, state*.
 Háðor, *clear*.
 Háðung, 2 f., *consecration*.
 Hæftnian, ede, *to hold by force*.
 Hæftnung, 2 f., *captivity*.
 Hægol, hagol, 1 m., *hail*.
 Hægstæld-man, 1 m., *a youth*.
 Hælan, de, *to heal*.
 Hælend, 1 m., *the Savior*.
 Hæleð, 1 m., *a hero, people*.
 Hælu (o), 2 f., *salvation, health*.
 Hærfest, 1 m., *harvest*.
 Hærfestlic, *autumnal*.
 Hærs, 2 f., *command*.
 Hæste, *furiously*.
 Hæto (u), 2 f., hæte, 4 f., *heat, passion*.
 Hæwen, *blue cerulean*.
 Hæð, 2 f., *a heath*.
 Hæðen, *heathen, pagan*.
 Hæðen-scipe, 1 m., *heathen practices*.
 Hæðum (æt), *Schleswig*.
 Hældend, hældfend, 1 m., *a lord, occupant*.
 Hæltian, te, *to greet*.
 Hálga, 4 m., *a saint*.
 Hålgian, ode, *to hallow, consecrate*.
 Hålgung, 2 f., *consecration*.
 Hålig, se hálga, *holy*.
 Hålgnes, 2 f., *religion, holiness*.
 Hålsian, ode, *to beseech*.
 Hålsung, 2 f., *an augury*.
 Hålwende, *healthful*.
 Håm, 1 m., *home, a village*.
 Hamptunscire, 2 f., *Hampshire*.
 Håmwearde(s), *homeward, on the way home*.
 Hancræd, 1 m., *cock-crowing*.
 Hand, 3 f., *the hand*; gån on hand, *to submit*.
 Hand-geweorc, 1 n., *handiwork*.
 Hand-róf, *strong-handed*.
 Hand-seax, 1 n., *a cutlas*.
 Hår, *hoar*.
 Hara, 4 m., *a hare*.

- Haso, se haswa, *dark blue, livid.*
 Hát, 1 m., *heat.*
 Hát, *hot.*
 Hátan, 1 (p. é), *to be called, call;*
 — *to commend, promise.*
 Hátan, te, *to call, be called.*
 Hatian, ode, *to hate*
 Hát-wende, *torrid, hot.*
 Heá, heáh (25), *high.*
 Heáfod, 1 n., *a head.*
 Heáfod-burh, 2 f., *a metropolis.*
 Heáh. See heá.
 Heáh-deór, headeór, 1 n., *a stag.*
 Heáh gerefa, 1 m., *high officer.*
 Heáh-gestreón, 1 n., *great treasure.*
 Heáhþungen, *famous, illustrious.*
 Heal, 2 f., *a hall, palace.*
 Healdan, 1, *to hold, keep.*
 Healf, 2 f., *the half, side, part.*
 Healf, *half.*
 Healic, *presumptuous.*
 Heals, hals, 1 m., *the neck.*
 Hean, *poor.*
 Heánes, heahnes, 2 f., *highness, pride.*
 Heáp, 1 m., *an army.*
 Heard, *hard;* hearde, *hardly.*
 Heard-heort, *hard-hearted.*
 Heard-mód, *stern.*
 Heardnys, 2 f., *hardness.*
 Hearh (g), 2 f. (1 m.), *an idol.*
 Hearm, 1 m., *harm, misery.*
 Hearpe, 4 f., *a harp.*
 Hearra, 4 m., *a lord (herr).*
 Heáwan, 1, *to hew, cut down.*
 Heaðo-rinc, 1 m., *a warrior.*
 Heaðo-welm, 1 m., *a heat-storm.*
 Hebban 2 (hefð), pp., hafen, *to raise* (63, 2, n.).
 Hefelic, hefig, *heavy, severe.*
 Hefigian, ode, *to afflict.*
 Hege, 1 m., *a hedge.*
 Héht, p. of hátan.
 Hehð, 2 f., *height.*
 Hel, 2 f., *hell.*
 Helle-wite, 1 n., *hell-torment.*
 Helm, 1 m., *a defence, head, protector.*
 Helpend, 1 m., *an auxiliary.*
 Heofian, ode, *to lament weep.*
 Heofon (en), 1 m., heofone, 2 f., *heaven.*
 Heofon-beach, 1 n., *a heaven-beacon.*
 Heofon-beorht, *heaven-bright.*
 Heofon-candel, *heavenly-light.*
 Heofonlic, *heavenly*
 Heofon-ric, 1 n., *heavenly-kingdom.*
 Heofon-timber, 1 n., *the heavenly frame.*
 Heofung, 2 f., *grieving, sighing*
 Heolfor, 1 n., *gore.*
 Heolster, 1 n., *a cave, cavern.*
 Heolster-cofa, 4 m., *a dark chamber.*
 Heonan, *hence.*
 Heonanweard, *retreating.*
 Heord, 1 m., *custody.*
 Heoro-fæðm, 1 m., *a deadly embrace.*
 Heoro-wulf, 1 m., *a warrior, (sword-wolf).*
 Heort, 1 m., *a hart, stag.*
 Heorte, 4 f., *the heart.*
 Hér, *here.*
 Here, 1 m., *an army, host.*
 Hére, 2 f., *praise, honor.*
 Here-bleað, *panic stricken.*
 Here-cist, 2 f., *a cohort.*
 Here-fugol, 1 m., *a raven (be-tle-fowl).*
 Here-lyð, 2 f., *plunder, booty.*
 Hérenes, 2 f., *praise.*
 Here-stræt, 2 f., *an army road.*
 Heretoga, 4 m., *a general.*
 Here-wóp, 1 m., *a battle-cry.*
 Hergúð, 1 m., *a plundering expedition.*
 Herge. See here, 1 m., *an army.*
 Herian (gian), ode, *to ravage, harry.*
 Hérian, ede, *to honor, praise.*
 Herige (dative of here), *an army.*
 Hérgendlic, *laudable;* -lice, *laudably.*
 Herra, for behra, *higher.*
 Hérun, 2 f., *praise.*
 Hét, *called (hátan).*
 Hête, 1 m., *hate.*

- Hétc-spræc, 2 f., *malignant speech*.
 Hettend, 1 m., *a pursuer*.
 Hid, hýd, 2 f., *a skin, hide*, (measure of land).
 Hider, *hither*.
 Hild, 2 f., *battle, carnage*.
 Hilde-calla, 4 m., *a man of war*.
 Hínd, 2 f., *an hind*.
 Hindan, *behind*.
 Hingrian, ode, *to hunger*, (refl.)
 Hiow. See hîw.
 Hic w-beorht, *handsome*.
 Hired, 1 n., *family, household*.
 Hîw, 1 m., *a form, face, family*.
 Hîw-cûð, *familiar, well-known*.
 Hîw-gedûl, 1 n., *divorce*.
 Hîw-scipe, 1 m., *a family*.
 Hlûdan, 2, *to load, drink*.
 Hlæst, 1 n., *freight, lading*.
 Hlêw, 1 m., *a sepulchre, slope*.
 Hláf, 1 m., *loaf, bread*.
 Hláford, 1 m., *lord*.
 Hleápan, 1, *to leap*.
 Hlence, 2 f., *a coat of mail*.
 Hleó, 1 m., *a shade*.
 Hleónian, hlinian, ode, *to lean, rest*.
 Hleóðor, 1 m., *a revelation, sound*.
 Hlitan (igcan), ode, *to tower*.
 Hline, 1 m., *a ridge*.
 Hlioð, Hleoð, 1 n., *a cliff, peak*.
 Hlísa, 4 m., *fame*.
 Hloð, 2 f., *a band (of robbers)*.
 Hluttor, *pure*.
 Hlôf, 1 n., *a house, palace*.
 Hugian, ode, *to study, think, be anxious*.
 Hóh, 1 m., *a heel*; on hóh, *behind*.
 Hol, 1 n., *a hole*.
 Hold, *faithful*.
 Holm, 1 m., *an abyss, the ocean*.
 Holm-ærn, 1 n., *ocean-house*.
 Holmeg, *raging*.
 Holt, 1 n., *a grove*.
 Hón (hangan), 1 (p. é), *to hang*.
 Hord, heord, 1 n., *a treasure*.
 Hordan (ian), ode, *to hoard*.
 Hord-gestreón, 1 n., *riches*.
 Hord-weard, 1 m., *a master, lord*.
 Horn, 1 m., *a trumpet, horn*.
 Hors, 1 n., *a horse*.
 Hors-hwæl, 1 m., *the sea horse, walrus*.
 Horsian, ode, *to mount, furnish with horses*.
 Hors-begn, 1 m., *a horse-thane, marshal*.
 Hosp, 1 n., *reproach*.
 Hraedlice, *quickly*.
 Hraedwæn, 1 m., *a vehicle*.
 Hraefen, hraefn, 1 m., *a raven*.
 Hraegel, 1 m., *clothing*.
 Hraedlice, *quickly*.
 Hran, 1 m., *a reindeer*.
 Hraðe, *quickly*.
 Hream, 1 m., *wailing*.
 Hreaw, 1 m., *a corpse*.
 Hrefn, hraefn, 1 m., *a raven*.
 Hremman, de, *to disquiet*.
 Hreoh (g), *rough*.
 Hreopedun, 2 f., *Repton*.
 Hreósan (58, n. 7), *to rush*.
 Hreówlic, *pitiable*.
 Hreówsung, 2 f., *repentance*.
 Hreoda, 4 m., *a shield*.
 Hrépan, 1, *to scream*.
 Hrepian, ode, *to touch*.
 Hrean, de, *to raise*.
 Hrim, 1 m., *rime, frost*.
 Hrinan, 4, *to touch* (gen.)
 Hring (cg), 1 m., *a ring, cir- cumference*.
 Hróf, 1 m., *a roof*.
 Hrofosecaster, *Rochester*.
 Hruse, 4 f., *earth*.
 Hryre, 1 m., *a rushing, fall, violence*.
 Hryðer (pl. u), 1 m., *cattle*.
 Hú, húmeta, *how*.
 Húnd, 1 m., *a dog*.
 Hund, 1 n., *a hundred*.
 Hund-nigontig, *ninety*.
 Hund-twelftig, *one hundred and twenty*.
 Hunger, 1 m., *hunger, famine*.
 Hungrig, *hungry*.
 Hunig, 1 n., *honey*.
 Hunig-swéte, *honey-sweet*.
 Hunt, 4 m., *a hunter*.
 Huntad, 1 m., *hunting*.
 Húru, *at least*

Hús, 1 n., *a house*.
 Húsel, 1 n., *sacrament*.
 Húsel-gang, 1 m., *communion*.
 Hwá, hwæt, *who, any one, what*.
 Hwæl, on hwæl, *around*.
 Hwælf, 1 m., *a whale*.
 Hwælf-hunta, 4 m., *a whale hunter*.
 Hwælf-huntáð, 1 m., *whale-hunting*.
 Hwæs, to hwæs, *whither*, p. 155, l. 111.
 Hwæt, *how, why, ah!*
 Hwæðer, *whether, which of two*.
 Hwæðer . . þe, hwæðer þe, . . þe, *whether, . . or*.
 Hwæðerc, *yet*.
 Hwanon, *whence*.
 Hwá-swá-hwa, *whosoever*.
 Hwealf, 1 m., *a canopy* (2 f.).
 Hwearfian, *ode, to advance*.
 Hwéne, *somewhat*.
 Hweorfan, 6, *to turn, return*.
 Hwí, to hwí, *why*.
 Hwider, *whither*.
 Hwíl, 1 f., hwile, 4 f., *a while, time*.
 Hwílendlic, *temporary; -lice, temporarily*.
 Hwílum, *just now, once, whilom*.
 Hwít, *white*.
 Hwón, *somewhat, a little*.
 Hwone. *See hwá*.
 Hwópan, 1, *to threaten* (instr.)
 Hwylce, *what? what sort of?*
 Hwyrft, 1 m., *a circuit, space*.
 Hycgan, p., hogode, *to think*.
 Hýdan, de, *to hide*.
 Hyge, hige, 1 m., *the mind*.
 Hyge-geomor, *sorrowful*.
 Hygeleáust, 2 f., *rashness*.
 Hygesceaft, 2 f., *thought*.
 Hyge-snoter, *wise*.
 Hyge-teóna, 4 m., *an offence*.
 Hyht, 2 f., *hope, joy*.
 Hyhtlic, hytlic, *pleasant, glorious*.
 Hyhtlice, *gloriously*.
 Hýld, 2 f., hýldo, *favor*.
 Hýran, de, gehýran, *to hear, obey, belong to*.

Hyrde, hirde, 1 m., *a guardian, shepherd*.
 Hyrne, 4 m., *an angle, corner*.
 Hyrst, 2 f., *treasure*.
 Hýrsum, *obedient*.
 Hýrsumian, *ode, to obey*.

J.

Ídel, *idle, vain*.
 Íge (a., ígge), 2 f., *an island*.
 Ígland, 1 n., *an island*.
 Íglea, 1 m., *Iley*.
 Ílc, *the same*.
 Ílling, *the Elbing river*.
 Inbryrdnes, 2 f., *feeling*.
 Inca, 4 m, *blame*.
 Incund, *internal*.
 Infier, 1 m, *an entrance*.
 Ing, geong, *young*.
 Ingán. *See gán, to enter*.
 Ingang, 1 m., *entrance*.
 Ingedón. *See dón, to put in*.
 Ingelyd (hygd), 1 n., *an intention*.
 Ingerec, 1 m., *a tumult*.
 Ingedanc, 1 m., *mind*.
 Inlédan, de, *to lead in*.
 Inlifian, de, *to live in*.
 Innan, inne (dat. ace.), *within*.
 Innane, *within*.
 Inne, inn, 1 n., *an inn, a house*.
 Innara, *interior; call mín inneran, all that is within me*.
 Inneward, *inward*.
 Instepe, in stæpe, *immediately, suddenly*.
 Intinga, 4 m., *a cause*.
 Inwit-þanc, 1 m., *an evil thought*.
 Íren, isen, 1 n., *iron*.
 Íren-bend, 1 m., *an iron bond*.
 Ís, 1 n., *ice*.
 Ís-ceald, *ice-cold*.
 Ísig, *icy*.
 Íu, *formerly, long ago*.

L.

Lá, lo!
 Lác, 1 n., *a gift*.
 Lécán, p., lealc (léc), *to play, fly*.

- Lád** (u), 2 f., a way, journey.
Læcedlóm, 1 m., medicine.
Læðan, de, to lead, produce.
Læden, Latin.
Læðfan, de, to leave.
Læne, frail, slender.
Læran, de, to teach.
Lærig, 1 m., margin of a shield.
Læs, læssa, less, smaller.
Læst, least.
Læstan, te, to observe, practice, fulfil, last.
Lætan, 1 (p é), to let, leave, let go to, think.
Lætanie, 1 m., a litany.
Læwede, lay, not clerical.
Láf, 2 f., a remnant.
Lago-flód, 1 n., a sea-flood.
Lagon. See **ligan**.
Lago-síð, 1 m., a water-way.
Lagu, lag, lah, 2 f., a luv.
Lagu, 3 m., lago, 2 f., water.
Lagu-stream, 1 m., a water-stream.
Lám, 1 m., loam, earth.
Land, 1 n., land, country.
Land ár, 2 f., landed estate.
Land-leód, 1 m., inhabitants, natives.
Land-scepe, 1 m., a landscape.
Lang (25), long.
lange, langlice, for a long time.
Lang-lær, lasting, long-during.
Langian, ode, to lengthen, long.
Langsum, long, tedious.
Lár, 2 f., lore, doctrine.
Læreow, 1 m., a teacher.
Lást, 1 m., a track.
Late, late.
Láð, 1 n., an evil, an enemy, hostility.
Láð, hateful, hostile.
Láðlic, ugly; -lice, loathsomely.
Láð-weard, 1 m., a pursuer.
Leaf, 1 n., a leaf.
Leáf, 2 f., leave, permission.
Leahter, 1 m., sin.
Leán, 1 n., a reward.
Leas, false, wanting—less
Lease-lícetere, 1 m., a hypocrite.
Leausung, 2 f., falsehood.
Leccan, p., leohite (lehte), to water.
Leccgan, p., lægde (læde), to lay flow.
Leden, 1 n., speech.
Leden, Latin.
Leg, lig, 1 n., a flume.
Leger, 1 n., a lying, sickness.
Lene, lengu, 2 f., length.
Leneten-líc, vernal.
Leneten-tíd, 2 f., spring-time.
Lendian, de, to lend, attack.
Leng, longer, further.
Leód, 2 f., (1 m.), leóda, 4 m., a man, prince, (pl.) people.
Leód-biscop, 1 m., a diocesan bishop.
Leód-mægen, 1 n., an army.
Leód-scepe, 1 m., a nation.
Leód-wer, 1 m., people.
Leóf, dear, sir! beloved.
Leógan, 6, to lie.
Leohit, 1 n., a light.
Leoh, light, easy.
Leohite. See **leccan**.
Leohit-fiet, 1 n., a lump (light-vat)
Leohit-fruma, 4 m., creator of light.
Leóma, 4 m., a beam, ray.
Leóran, de, to depart.
Leornere, 1 m., a learner, pupil.
Leornian, ode, to learn.
Leorning-cniht, 1 m., a disciple.
Leósan, 6, to lose, go away, depart from.
Leoð, liod, 1 n., a poem, song.
Leoð-craeft, 1 m. (2 f.), poetic skill.
Leoð-song (sang), 1 m., a poem.
Lesan, 3, to loose.
Libban (2, 3, leof-), ode, to live.
Líc, 1 n., a body, form, figure.
Lícetan, te, to dissemble
Lícetere, 1 m., an hypocrite.
Ligan, 3, to lie, extend.
Líchama, 4 m., a body.
Líchamlic, licumlic, bodily.
Lícian, ode, to be pleased with, like.
Lícman, 1 m., a corpse bearer.
Líc-wúnd, 2 f., a wound.

Líd, 1 n., *a ship*.
 Líf, 1 n., *life*.
 Lífkest, *life-giving*.
 Lífian (igan), *leofode, to live*.
 Líflic, *of life; -lice, lively*.
 Líg, 1 n., *a flame, fire*.
 Līga, 4 f., *the river Lea*.
 Líg-lyr, 1 n., *a flame*.
 Lillie, 4 f., *a lily*.
 Lim, 1 n., *a limb*.
 Lím, 1 m., *cement*.
 Limene-múð, *the Limene mouth*.
 Lind, 2 f., *a shield (of linden)*.
 Lindes, 2 f., *Lindsey*.
 Líne, 4 f., *a line*.
 Linnan, 5, *to lose (instr.)*.
 Lióðan, leóðan, *to grow, pp.,*
 lióðend, grown, perfect.
 Lióðo-bend, 2 f. (1 m.), *a limb-*
 bond, fetter.
 Liss, 2 f., *favor*.
 Lissan, *to catch (?)*.
 List, 2 f., *science*.
 Listum, *carefully*.
 Lixan, te, *to shine, glitter*.
 Líð, *mild, gentle*.
 Lið. *See liegan*.
 Liðan, 4, *to go, travel, sail,*
 flow.
 Locan, 6, *to lock, shut*.
 Lócan, ode, *to look*.
 Lócc, 1 m., *a lock of hair*.
 Lóf, 1 m., *praise*.
 Logian, ode, *to lodge*.
 Lond, *for land*.
 Longað, 1 m., *weariness*.
 Longe, *for a long time*.
 Losian (igan), ode, *to lose, to*
 pass away from.
 Luf, lufu, 2 f., lufe, 4 f., *love*.
 Lufian, ode (ede), *to love*.
 Lustyme, *charitable*.
 Lundenburh, *London*.
 Lust, 1 m., *desire*.
 Lust-bærlic, *diligent*.
 Lust-bærlice, *diligently*.
 Lust-bærnes, 2 f., *delight*.
 Lustfullian, ode, *to delight*.
 Lustlic, *glad; -lice, gladly*.
 Lybban, ode, *to live*.
 Lyft, 2 f., *the atmosphere, the*
 heavens.

Lyft-éðor, 1 m., *an aerial dwell-*
 ling.
 Lyft-helm, 1 m., *a cloud*.
 Lyre, 1 m., *loss*.
 Lystan, te, *to wish, will, desire*.
 Lyt, lytel (25), *little, small*.
 Lytligan, ode, *to decrease*.

M.

Má, *more*.
 Macian, ode, *to make*.
 Máðme-hús, 1 n., *a treasury*.
 Mæden, 1 n., *a maiden*.
 Mæg, 1 m., *a son, kinsman*.
 Mæg, 2 f., *a matel, woman*.
 Mæg-burg, 2 f., *a family, tribe*.
 Mægen(in), 1 n., *strength, vir-*
 tue, might, force.
 Mægentiest, *strong*.
 Mægen-heáp, 1 m., *a strong*
 band.
 Mægen-róf, *great in strength*.
 Mægen-brym, 1 m., *magesty*.
 Mægeste, *greatest*.
 Mægsib, 2 f., *relationship*.
 Mægð, 2 f., *a tribe, family*.
 Mæll, 2 f., *a portion, time*.
 Ménan, de, *to complain*.
 Mengan. *See mengan, to mix*.
 Mænig. *See manig*.
 Mæra, *great, illustrious, high*.
 Mærsnan, ode, *to magnify*.
 Mærsung, 2 f., *celebration*.
 Mæse, 2 f., *the river Mase*.
 Mæsse, 4 f., *the mass*.
 Mæsse-dæg, *mass-day*.
 Mæsse-rcáf, 1 n., *a clerical robe*.
 Mæstráp, 1 m., *a mast-ropes*.
 Mæð, 2 f., *measure*.
 Maga, 4 m., *a son*.
 Mágan (53), *to be able*.
 Mago-ræswa, 4 m., *a chief of a*
 clan.
 Mago-rinc, 1 m., *a citizen*.
 Mál, 1 n., *tribute*.
 Man, 1 m. (13 n.), *manna, 4 m.,*
 man.
 Man (35), *some one, any one*.
 Mán, 1 n., *sin*.
 Mun-cwealm, 1 m., *a pestilence*.

Manecyn, 1 n., *mankind, a nation.*

Mán-déid, 2 f., *sin, wickedness.*

Mán-feh-ðu, 2 f., *wickedness.*

Mán-fremman, *to do evil.*

Mánfull, **mánfullic**, *sinful, wicked.*

Mánfullice, *wickedly.*

Mánian, ode, *to admonish, advise.*

Manig, *many.*

Manigfeald, *manifold.*

Manna, 4 m., *manna.*

Mára, *more, greater; — great.*

Marc, 1 n., *a mark (of money).*

Marn. See *morgen, morning.*

Maðelian, ode, *to speak.*

Maðm, 1 m., *a treasure.*

Meaht, 2 f., *power, might.*

Meac, 2 f., *a line of battle, boundary (of the camp).*

Mearc-hóf, 1 n., *a tent.*

Mearcian, ode, *to determine, designate.*

Mearc-weard, 1 m., *a wolf.*

Mearc-breot, 1 m., *a battle-host.*

Mearh, 1 m., *a horse.*

Mearð, 1 m., *a marten.*

Méce, 1 m., *a sword.*

Méd, 2 f., *meed, reward.*

Medmicel, *little.*

Medo (u), 3 m., *mead.*

Meltan, 6, *to melt.*

Mengian, de, *to mingle.*

Menig. See *manig.*

Menigu, 2 f. (15, n. 2), *a multitude.*

Mennisc, 1 n., *a race, people.*

Menniscnes, 2 f., *incarnation.*

Meolc, 2 f., *milk.*

Meoring, 2 f., *an impediment.*

Meotud (od), 1 m., *the Creator.*

Mere, 1 m., *a lake, sea.*

Mere-ciést, 2 f., *a sea-chest.*

Merc-grót, 1 n., *a pearl.*

Meresig, *the river Mersey.*

Merestrcám, 1 m., *the ocean.*

Mere-tór, 1 m., *a sea-tower.*

Mergen. See *morgen, morning.*

Metan, 8, *to mete, measure.*

Métan, te, *to meet, meet with.*

Metc, **mette**, **meut**, *food.*

Meteleast, 2 f., *want of food.*

Metepegn, 1 m., *a purveyor.*

Metod, 1 m., *the Creator.*

Meðel, 1 n., *an address.*

Meclnys, 2 f., *greatness.*

Mid (dat. acc.), *with; mid calle, without, altogether; mid bý, when, since.*

Middancard (geard), 1 m., *the earth.*

Middancardlice, *earthly.*

Middle, se **midda**, *middle, mid.*

Middel, *middle.*

Middeltún, *Middleton.*

Middeniht, 2 f., *midnight.*

Middeweard, *towards the middle.*

Miht, 2 f., *might, (pl.) miracles.*

Mihtig, *mighty.*

Mil, 2 f., *a mile.*

Mild, *mild.*

Mild-heort, *mild-hearted, merciful.*

Mild-heortnys, 2 f., *mercy.*

Mil-pað, 1 m., *a mile.*

Milts, 2 f., *mercy.*

Miltsian, ode, *to pity.*

Miltsung, 2 f., *mercy, pity.*

Minster, 1 n., *a minster, church, cathedral.*

Miscyrran, de, *to err.*

Mistón, *to mistake.*

Mislíc, **mislíc**, **missenlic**, *various; -lice, variously.*

Mist, 1 m., *darkness.*

Mód, 1 n., *mind, passion, courage.*

Moddrie, 4 f., *an aunt.*

Mód-geðanc, 1 m., *thought.*

Mód-heáp, *wise.*

Mód-hwæt, *zealous.*

Móðig, *proud, high-minded.*

Móðigan, ode, *to rage, be insolent.*

Móðignys, 2 f., *pride.*

Móðor (19), *a mother.*

Mód-wég, 1 m., *a fierce wave.*

Molde, 4 f., *mould, earth, land.*

Móna, 4 m., *the moon.*

Mónað, 1 m., *a month.*

Monig. See *manig.*

Mouung, 2 f., *admonition.*

Mór, 1 m., *a moor, mountain*,
(waste land).

Mór-fíesten, 1 n., *a fastness*.

Morgen, morn, 1 m., *morning*.

Morgenlic, *daily*.

Mór-heald, *moor-occupying*.

Morðor, 1 m., *misery*.

Mot, 1 n., *a mote*.

Mót (53, 2), *must*.

Moððe, 4 f., *a moth*.

Mund, 2 f., *the hand*.

Munt, 1 m., *a mountain*.

Munuc (ec), 1 m., *a monk*.

Manuc-hád, 1 m., *monastic life*.

Munuclic, *monastic*.

Munuclic, 1 n., *a monastery*.

Múð, 1 m., *the mouth*.

Múða, 4 m., *mouth* (of a river).

Myccum, *very much*.

Myccel (25), *great, much, many*.

Myneung, 2 f., *admonition*.

Myngian, ode, *to meditate*.

Myrce (pl.), 1 m., *the Mercians*.

Mydra, myrðra, 4 m., *a murderer*.

Myre, 4 f., *a mare*.

Myrð, myrð, 2 f., *joy, mirth*.

N.

Ná, *not*.

Nabban, næbban (59, n. 1), *not to have*.

Nacod (ed), *naked*.

Næddre, 4 f., *an adder, a serpent*.

Næfre, *never*.

Nægled, *nailed*.

Nængu, *nom. f. of nænig*.

Nænig, *none*.

Nægan (ne-ágan) (53), *not to own*.

Náht (ne-aht), *nothing*.

Nales, nalles, *not at all, not*;
nales þæt on, *not only*.

Nama, 4 m., *a name*.

Nán, *none, no one*.

Nát (ne-wat), *knows not*.

Náwiht, nanuht, *wrought*.

Náðor, nawðer, *neither*.

Ne, *neither, nor*:—*not, by no means*.

Neád, uéd, nýd, neód, 2 f., *need*.

Neádlíc, *earnest*; -lice, *earnestly*.

Neah, néh (nearra; nýhst, néhst), *near, wholly*.

Neah-lícan, líte, *to approach*.

Neahnys, 2 f., *nearness*.

Nearo, se nearwa, *narrow*.

Nearones, 2 f., *anxiety, perplexity*.

Neat, 1 n., *cattle*.

Neawest, *neighborhood*.

Neta, 4 m., *a nephew*.

Nefe, 4 f., *a niece*.

Néh. See neah; at néhstan, *at last*.

Nemnan, de, *to name, call*.

Neód, neád, 2 f., *need, want*.

Neorana-wang, 1 m., *paradise*.

Neósan, edr, *to visit, approach*.

Neóslan, ode, *to visit*.

Neóslung, 2 f., *visitation*.

Neowel, *profound, deep*.

Neóðan, neóð ne, *beneath*.

Nép, 1 n., *motion, advance*.

Nergend, 1 m., *the Preserver, Savior*.

Nerian, ede, *to save, preserve*.

Net, 1 n., *a net*.

Next, *nearest, next*; nexta, *a neighbor*; æt nextan, *at last*.

Nig-hworfen, *newly-converted*.

Nigon, *nine*.

Niht, 2 f., *night*; nihtes, *by night*.

Niht-lang, *night-long*.

Niht-scuwa, 4 m., *night-shade*.

Niman (58, n. 4), 3, *to take*.

Niniveisc, *Ninevite*.

Nió-bed, 1 n., *a death-bed*.

Nitan, nýtan (ne-witan), *not to know*.

Niwe, se niwa, *new*.

Niwelnys, neowelnys, 2 f., *an abyss*.

Ný, 1 m., *wickedness, hatred*.

Nýð, 1 m., *a man*.

Nýðer, *down*.

Nýðerian, ode, *to condemn*.

No, né, *not at all*.

Norð, *the north, north*; norðan, *from the north, northerly*; norðan-eustan, *northeast*.

Norð-dæġl, 1 m., *the north part*.
 Norðhymbre, *the Northhumbrians*.
 Norðman, 1 m., *a Northman*.
 Norðmest, *northmost*.
 Norðrihte, *to the north, due north*.
 Norðwæg, *Norway*.
 Norðweala, Norðwealcyn, *the North Welsh*.
 Norðwearde(s), *northward*.
 Norðweardum, *northerly*.
 Nú, *now*.
 Nýd, neád, 2 f., *need*.
 Nýdau, neádlan, de, *to compel*.
 Nýd-boda, *a messenger of need*.
 Nýd-fara, 4 m., *a fugitive*.
 Nyllan (50, n.), *to be unwilling*.
 Nymde, *except*.
 Nyt, *useful*.
 Nyten, 1 n., *an animal*.
 Nyten, *ignorant*.
 Nyten-cyn, 1 n., *animals*.
 Nytnes, 2 f., *use, advantage*.
 Nytweorð, *useful, convenient*.

O.

Ó, *see á, over*.
 Of (dat. gen.), *from, out of*.
 Ofafeallan, 1, *to fall from*.
 Ofahádan, de, *to lead from*.
 Ofaxian, ode, *to learn by asking*.
 Ofecuman, ofacuman. *See cuman, to come of*.
 Ofen, 1 m., *an oven, a furnace*.
 Ofer (dat. acc.), *over, on, upon, contrary to, after*.
 Oferbídan, 4, *to outlast*.
 Oferbrádan, de, *to stretch over*.
 Ofer-cuman, *to come to an end, overcome*.
 Ofer-eaca, 4 m., *overplus*.
 Ofer-faran, *to go over*.
 Ofer-feran, *to go over*.
 Ofer-freósan, *to freeze over*.
 Ofer-gán, *to surmount*.
 Ofer-geóttul, *forgetful*.
 Ofer-holt, 1 n., *a shield*.
 Ofer-hragen, *to cover*.
 Ofer-hygd, 1 m., *pride*.
 Ofer-méde, 1 n., *pride*.
 Ofer-met, 1 n., *arrogance*.
 Ofer-móð, *proud, arrogant*.
 Ofer-seón, *to oversee, overlook*.
 Ofer-stígan, 4, *to surpass*.
 Ofer-swíðe, *very much*.
 Ofer-teldan, *to hide*.
 Ofer-wígan, ode, *to conquer*.
 Ofer-wrígan (-han), 4, *to clothe*.
 Ofest, 2 f., *haste; ofstum, hastily*.
 Ófet, ófiest, 1 n., *fruit*.
 Of-faran, 2, *to pursue, overtake*.
 Of-gán, *to gain*.
 Of-gífan, *to give up*.
 Of-hreówan, 6, *to pity*.
 Ofostlice, *speedily*.
 Of-riðan, 4, *to overtake*.
 Of-seón, *to observe*.
 Of-settan, te, *to oppress*.
 Of-sleán, *to kill, strike*.
 Of-sníðan, *to cut off*.
 Of-spring, 1 m., *posterity*.
 Of-swelgan, 6, *to swallow*.
 Oft (oftor, oftost), *often*.
 Oht, 2 f., *terror; oht inlende, fear of the natives*.
 Oht-nied, 2 f., *oppression*.
 Oleccan, elite, *to fawn, o u*.
 Óm, 1 m., *rust*.
 On (dat. acc.), *on, in with, among*.
 Onfélan, de, *to kindle*.
 Onbérnian, de, *to inflame*.
 Onbeóðan, 6, *to promise*.
 Onbryrdnys, 2 f., *inspiration, instigation*.
 Onbúgan, 6, *to submit, overwhelm*.
 Onbyrgan, de, *to taste (gen.)*.
 Onenáwan, *to recognize*.
 Oncyrran, de, *to change, turn away*.
 Ond, *and*.
 Ondrédan, 1 (p. é), *to dread, fear*.
 Onettan, te, *to hasten*.
 Onfengnes, 2 f., *reception*.
 Onfindan, 5, *to experience*.
 Ontón, *to receive, to find out, (gen. dat.)*.
 Onforan, *before*.
 Ongán, *to come on*.

Ongeu, ongean (dat. acc.),
against.

Ongeniman, to spoil, deprive.

Ongildan (gyldan), 6, to expiate.

Onginnan, 5, to begin.

Ongitan (p., geat), to under-
stand, feel, perceive.

Ongitenys, 2 f., knowledge.

Onhlidan, 4, to open.

Onhréran, de, to rouse, agitate.

Onhyldan, de, to incline, lay
down.

Onhyrian, de, to imitate.

Onlænan, de, to lend to.

Onlic, like.

Onlicnes, 2 f., a likeness.

Onlihan, 4, to grant.

Onlihtan, te, to lighten, shine on.

Onlocan (húcan), 6, to unlock.

Onlócian, ode, to behold.

Onlyhtnes, 2 f., illumination.

Onrīdan, 4, to ride on.

Onsecacan, 1 [2], to shake.

Onsegon, p of onseón.

Onsendan, de, to send on.

Onseón, to behold.

Onsīgan, 4, to impend, approach.

Onsképan, te, to sleep.

Onspring, 5, to spring forth.

Onstellan (p. stealde), to ap-
point.

Onstyrian, ode, to agitate.

Onsúnd, healthy, whole.

Onswifan, 4, to turn away.

Onsyllé, unhappy.

Onsyn, 2 f., luck.

Ontynan, de, to open.

Onweald, 1 m., power.

Onweg, away.

Onwendan, de, to change.

Onwreou, 6, to uncover, reveal.

Onwrigenes, 2 f., revelation.

Onwécón, 6, to engage in.

Openlan, ode, to open.

Openlic, open; -lice,
manifestly.

Órd, 1 m., a beginning.

Órd-fruma, 4 m., beginning.

Órlegstund, 2 f., fatal hour.

Órsorl, secure.

Óstrywe, despondent.

Orwén, hopeless.

Órðian, ode, to breathe, aspire to.
Oð, until.

Oðer, other, second, the other;
se oðer, the rest.

Oðrówan, 1, to row back.

Oðwindan, 5, to escape.

Oðwitan, ode, to blame.

Oððæt, until.

Oððe, or; oððe, . . oððe, either,
. . or.

P.

Pæll, 1 m., a pall, cloak.

Pællen, purple.

Pallium, 1 m., a bishop's pall.

Papa, 4 m., the pope.

Papan-hád, 1 m., papal office.

Papolstán, 1 m., a pebble.

Pað, 1 m., a path.

Pedreda, 4 m., the river Parret.

Penig, pening, 1 m., a penny.

Pentecosten, 1 m., Pentecost.

Peohtas, pl., the Picts.

Pistol, 1 m., a letter.

Plegu, 4 m., play, sport.

Port, 1 m., a port, haven.

Preóst, 1 m., a priest.

Preóst-hád, priesthood.

Prjca, 4 m., a prick, point.

Púnd, 1 n., a pound.

R.

Racenta, 4 m., a chain.

Racenteage, 1 m., a chain.

Rád, 2 f., a raid, journey.

Ráð, 1 m., counsel, advice.

Ráðan, 1 (p. é), to consider;
with dat., to advise.

Ráðan, de, to read, rule, deter-
mine.

Ráran, de, to raise, rear.

Rásan, de, to attack, rush on.

Ræst. See rest.

Ræswa, 4 m., a leader.

Ræð, hræð, quick, wrathful.

Rand, 1 m., a shield.

Rand-burg, 2 f., a protecting
wall.

- Rand-gebeorh, 1 n., *a protecting shield*.
 Rand-wiga, 4 m., *a warrior*.
 Rárian, ode, *to roar, cry*.
 Raðe, *quickly*.
 Read, *red*.
 Reading, 2 f., *Reading*.
 Reáf, 1 n., *a robe, clothing*.
 Reáflan, ode, *to rob, plunder*.
 Rée, reác, 1 m., *smoke*.
 Récán, p., róhte, *to reckon, care for*.
 Recan, reccan, p., rehte, pp., reah, *to say, tell, recite*.
 Recan, 3, *to order, direct*.
 Reced, 1 n., *a house, hall*.
 Recen, *quick, prompt*.
 Rest, ryft, 1 n., *a veil, garment*.
 Regen, regn, rén, 1 m., *rain*.
 Regol (ul), 1 m., *a rule, law*.
 Regollice, *regularly*.
 Reliquias, *relics*.
 Rén. *See regn*.
 Rén-scúr, 1 m., *a shower*.
 Reófan, 6, *to break, dissolve*.
 Reord, 2 f., *a voice*.
 Reordian (igean), ode, *to address*.
 Rest, 2 f., *rest*.
 Restan, te, pp. ed, *to remain, rest*.
 Reðe, hreðe, *fierce, cruel*.
 Rib, 1 m. (2 f.), *a rib*.
 Rice, 1 n., *a kingdom, power, reign*.
 Ríce, ríclíc, *rich, great*.
 Ríclíce, *powerfully*.
 Rícsian, ode, *to reign*.
 Ridan, 4, *to ride, press*.
 Riht, 1 n., *a right, duty*.
 Riht, *right, just, fitting*.
 Rihte, *rightly, due* (of direction).
 Rihtlice, *rightly*.
 Riht ryne, 1 m., *a right-course*.
 Rihtwis, *righteous*.
 Rihtwisnys, 2 f., *righteousness*.
 Rím, 1 m., *a number*.
 Ríman, de, *to number, count*.
 Rím-getæl, 1 n., *a number*.
 Rínan, de, *to ruin*.
 Rinc, 1 m., *a max, hero*.
 Ríp, 1 n., *a harvest*.
 Rípan, 4, *to reap*.
 Rípung, 2 f., *ripening, reaping*.
 Ríxian, ode, *to reign*.
 Ród, 2 f., *the cross*.
 Róde-hengen, 2 f., *the cross*.
 Róde-tácen, 1 n., *sign of the cross*.
 Rodor, 1 m., *the firmament, the heavens*.
 Róf, *brave, illustrious, famed*.
 Romanisc, *Roman*.
 Rómigan, ode, *to hold* (gen.)
 Romware, 1 m., *citizens of Rome*.
 Rose, 4 f., *a rose*.
 Rót, rötlic, *splendid, cheerful*.
 Rötlice, *cheerfully*.
 Rud, *red*.
 Rúm, *broad, large, roomy*.
 Rúme, *widely, greatly*.
 Rúmgál, *rejoicing in freedom*.
 Rýman, de, *to make ready, to open a way*.
 Rýmet, 1 n., *room*.
 Ryne, 1 m., *a course*.
 Ryne-swift, *swiftly running*.

S.

- Sac, sacu, 2 f., *strife*.
 Sacerd, 1 m., *a priest*.
 Sæ, 1 m., *the sea*.
 Sæ-cir, 1 m., *the reflux of the sea*.
 Sæfern, 2 f., *the river Severn*.
 Sæfern-stæð, *Severn-bank*.
 Sægan, de. *See seggan, to say*.
 Sæl, sal, 1 n., *a hall, palace*.
 Sæl, 2 f., *a time, prosperity*.
 Sælan, de, *to bind, seal*.
 Sælf, 2 f., *happiness*.
 Sælf-wong, 1 m., *a fertile plain*.
 Sæwne, *bad, weak*.
 Sæ-ríma, 4 m., *sea-shore*.
 Sæ-strand, 1 m., *the sea-shore*.
 Sæt, 1 m., *a camp*.
 Sæt-tilc, 1 m., *navigation* (sailor).
 Sætning (ung), 2 f., *a snare*.
 Sál, 1 m., *a band, fetter*.
 Salwig, *swarthy, sallow*.
 Salwed, *pitchy*.
 Salwed-bord, *the pitched board, the ship*.

- Sam, *whether*; sam . . sam, *whether . . or*.
 Samnian, somnian, ode, to *gather*.
 Samod, *together, also*.
 Samtenges, *immediately*.
 Sámworht, *half nude*.
 Sanctus, *holy, saint* (Lat.)
 Sand, 2 f., *a mission sending*.
 Sand, 1 n., *the earth, sand, shore*.
 Sand-ceosel, 1 m., *sand, gravel*.
 Sár, 1 n. (2 f.), *pain, sorrow*.
 Sár, *sore, severe*.
 Sár-cwide, 1 m., *a lament*.
 Sár gian, ode, to *grieve, lament*.
 Sárnys, 2 f., *sorrow*.
 Sáwan, 1, to *sow*.
 Sáwel, sáwl, 2 f., *the soul, life*.
 Scamian, scamian, ode, to *shame, feel ashamed*.
 Scapan, 2 (pp. also sceapen), to *make, shape, create*.
 Scearlo, 2 f., *a shadow*.
 Sceale, 1 m., *a servant*.
 Sceald, scyld, 1 m., *a shield*.
 Sceán, p. of, scéman, to *shine*.
 Sceáp, 1 n., *a sheep*.
 Scearp, *shut up*.
 Scearpys, 2 f., *sharpness*.
 Sceat, 1 m., *a garment, skirt*.
 Sceát, 1 m., *a region*.
 Sceawian, ode, to *look at, view*.
 Sceawung, 2 f., *sight, observation*.
 Sceaða, 4 m., *a thief, robber, sinner*.
 Scéne, sceóne, *beautiful, bright*.
 Sceóburg, *Shoebury*.
 Sceóp-greord, 2 f., *poetic language*.
 Sceortian, ode, to *shorten*.
 Sceóian, 6, to *shoot*.
 Sceótend, 1 m., *an archer*.
 Sceðan, ede, to *injure*.
 Seild, 1 m., *a shield*.
 Scéinan, 4, to *shine*.
 Scip, 1 n., *a ship*.
 Scip-herge (herge), 1 m., *a navy*.
 Scip-hlæst, 1 n., *a ship-load, crew*.
 Scip-ráp, 1 m., *a cable, cordage*.
 Scír, *clear, pure, bright, glorious*.
 Scír, 2 f., scire, 4 f., *a shire, county, share*.
 Scírmán, 1 m., *a shireman*.
 Scomu, scamu, sceamu, 2 f., *shame*.
 Scóp, sceóp, 1 m., *a poet*.
 Scortlice, *briefly*.
 Serifan, 4, to *shrive, enjoin, grant*; with gen., to *care for*.
 Scrúd, 1 n., *a garment*.
 Scryðan, de, to *clothe, put on*.
 Sencca, sceocca, 4 m., *the devil*.
 Seúr, 1 m., *a shower, storm*.
 Seyld, 1 m., *a shield*.
 Seyldtúl, *guilty*.
 Seyld-hreoða, 4 m., *a shield*.
 Seyldig, *guilty*.
 Scylfe, 4 f., *a shelf*.
 Scyne. *See scene, beautiful*.
 Scypen, 2 f., *a stall*.
 Scyppend, 1 m., *the Creator*.
 Sealwudu, *Sehwood*.
 Sealt, 1 n., *salt*.
 Sealt, *bring, salt*.
 Searo, 1 n., *a weapon, armor*.
 Searo-craeft, 1 m. (2 f.), *cunning*.
 Searolice, *cunningly*.
 Sécan (48, n.), p, sóhte, to *seek*.
 Secg, 1 m., *a warrior*.
 Secgan, p., sáde, to *say*.
 Sefá, 4 m., *mind, disposition*.
 Segl, segel, 1 m. (n), *a sail*.
 Seglian, ode (ede), to *sail*.
 Segl-ród, 2 f., *sail-cross, spar*.
 Segn, 1 m., *a sign, banner*.
 Seht, suht, 2 f., *friendship, peace*.
 Sél, *good, blessed*.
 Sellan. *See syllan, to give, sell*.
 Semian, seman, ode, to *appear, seem*.
 Semninga, *suddenly*.
 Sendan, de (48), to *send*.
 Senian, segnian, ode, to *sign, bless*.
 Seofon, syfan, *seven*; seofóða, *seventh*; seofonfeald, *sevenfold*.
 Seofung, 2 f., *lamentation, sighing*.
 Seol, 1 m., *a seal*.

- Scolfer, 1 n., *silver*.
 Seoloe(u), *silken*.
 Seomian, ode, *to remain, rest, wait*.
 Seón (65, n.), *p*, séh, seáh (he saw, we sawon), *to see*.
 Seondan. *See* sendan.
 Seono-bend, 2 f., *a sineo-bond*.
 Seóðan, 6, *pp.*, soden, *to seethe, boil, agitate*.
 Setl, 1 n., *a seat*.
 Setl-rád, 2 f., *a setting*.
 Settan, te (sætte), *to set, place*.
 Sib-gedriht, 2 f., *a kindred-band*.
 Siccetung, 2 f., *sighing*.
 Síd, *wide, vast*; side, *widely*.
 Síde, 4 f., *a side*.
 Sígán, 4, *to fall*.
 Sige, sigor, 1 m., *victory, triumph*.
 Sigelast, *victorious*.
 Sige-leás, *triumphless*.
 Sigel-ware, 1 m., *Ethiopians*.
 Sigen, *the river Seine*.
 Sige-wong, 1 m., *a glorious plain*.
 Sillend, 1 m., *Zealand*.
 Simle, *always*.
 Sin (a prefix), *continual, great*.
 Sincald, *very cold*.
 Sinean, 5, *to sink*.
 Singal, singallic, *constant, continual*.
 Singallice, *perpetually*.
 Singan, 5, *to sing*.
 Sin-niht, 2 f., *continual night, always*.
 Siofian, seofian, ode, *to lament*.
 Sioloe, *silken*.
 Situan, 3 (65, n.), *to sit, remain*.
 Six, sex, *six*; sixta, *the sixth*; sixtig, *sixty*; sixtyne, *sixteen*.
 Siwian, siowian, ode, *to sew*.
 Síd, 1 m., *a way, path*: — *a journey*: — *a time*: — *lot, chance*; oðre síde, . . oðre síde, *once, . . again*.
 -Síd-boda, 4 m., *a journey-signal*.
 -Síd-fæt, 1 m., *a way, course*.
 Sídian, ode, *to come, go, journey*.
 Siððan, siðða, *afterwards*.
 Sláep, 1 m., *sleep*.
 Slápan, 1 (*p. é*), *to sleep*.
 Sleán, 2 (58, n. 3), *pp.*, slegen, slagen, *to strike, slay, forge*.
 Slege, slæge, 1 m., *a stroke, death*.
 Slídan, slíðan, 4, *to slide*.
 Sliht, 2 f., *a stroke*.
 Slíð-heard, *oppressive*.
 Slúpan, 6, *to glide*.
 Smæl, *small, narrow*.
 Smean, smeagan, de, *to inquire*.
 Smeaug, 2 f., *contemplation*.
 Smið, 1 m., *a smith*.
 Smolt, smylt, *serene, friendly*.
 Smylte, *serenely*.
 Snaw, 1 m., *snow*.
 Snáwan, 4 (de), *to snow*.
 Snell, *quick*; snelle, *quickly*.
 Snoter (or), *wise, prudent*.
 Snyttro, 2 f., *wisdom*.
 Soden. *See* seóðan.
 Soft, *soft*; softe, *softly*.
 Somnian (igian), ode, *to collect, gather*.
 Sona, soon, *immediately*; so þas þe, *as soon as*.
 Song-craeft, 1 m., *art of song*.
 Sorgian, ode, *to sorrow, be anxious*.
 Sorh (gen. sorge), 2 f. (1 m.), *sorrow, anxiety*.
 Sorhtful, *sorrowful*.
 Sôð, 1 n., *truth*.
 Sôð, *true*; *truly*.
 Sôð-cwide, 1 m., *a proverb*.
 Sôðes, *truly*.
 Sôðhestnys, 2 f., *truth*.
 Sôðlice, *truly, verily*.
 Spanan, 1, *to urge, allure*.
 Spanan, 2, *to entice*.
 Sparian, ode, *to spare*.
 Spearwa, 4 m., *a sparrow*.
 Specan, 3. *See* spreccan, *to speak*.
 Spéd, 2 f., *speed, wealth, power*.
 Spédig, *rich, powerful*.
 Spell, 1 n., *a story, tidings, language*.
 Spell-boda, 4 m., *a messenger*.
 Spére, 1 n., *a spear*.
 Spildan, de, *to destroy*.
 Spinnan, 5, *to spin*.
 Spíwan, 4, *p.*, spaw, spíwon, *pp.*, spíwen, *to foam, spue*.

- Spræc, 2 f., *speech, talk, saying.*
 Sprecan, 3, *to speak, say.*
 Springan, 5, *to spring, spread.*
 Spyrian, spirian, eðc, *to hunt after.*
 Stæf, 1 m., *a staff, letter (pl.) writings.*
 Stélan. *See stélan, to steal.*
 Stéol-herge, 1 m., *a predatory band.*
 Stéol-hran, 1 m., *a decoy reindeer.*
 Stéolwyrð (weorð), *worth-taking.*
 Stæp, 1 m., *a step.*
 Stæppan. *See steppan, to step.*
 Stær, 1 n., *a history.*
 Stæð, 1 n., *a shore, coast.*
 Stæð-weall, 1 m., *a shore-wall.*
 Stán, 1 m., *a stone.*
 Stán-clif, 1 n., *a rock.*
 Standan, 2, *to stand.*
 Staðol, 1 m., *a foundation.*
 Steap, 1 m., *a cup.*
 Steap, *steep, lofty.*
 Stearc, *strong, harsh, severe.*
 Stéla, 4 m., *a steed.*
 Stede, 1 m., *a place.*
 Stefn, stefen, 1 m., *the prow; — a trunk, body.*
 Stélan, 3, *to steal.*
 Stemn, 2 f., *a voice, a set time.*
 Stenc, 1 m., *an odor, stench.*
 Steóran, de, *to rule, steer.*
 Steór-bord, 1 n., *the starboard.*
 Steór-leás, *ignorant.*
 Steorra, 4 m., *a star.*
 Steppan, stapan, 2, *to step, go.*
 Stihitan, te, *to arrange, order.*
 Sting, 1 m., *a stroke, stab.*
 Stifð, *firm, stern, austere.*
 Stifð-frilð (ferð), *firm-minded.*
 Stifðlic, *firm, severe; -lice, firmly, severely.*
 Stól, 1 m., *a throne, seat.*
 Storm, 1 m., *a storm.*
 Stow, 2 f., *a place.*
 Stræt, 2 f., *a street, a course.*
 Strætclédwenlas, *The Britons on the river Olyde.*
 Strang, streng; stranglic, strenglic, *strong.*
 Stranglice, *strongly, vehemently.*
 Stréam, 1 m., *a stream.*
 Stréam-racu, 2 f., *a flood-stream.*
 Stréam-stæð, 1 n., *a stream shore.*
 Strec, *powerful, stern.*
 Strengð(u), 2 f., *strength, might.*
 Strið, 1 m., *strife, battle.*
 Strýnan, de, *to beget.*
 Stufc, 2 f., *the river Stour.*
 Stund, 2 f., *an hour.*
 Stunt, *foolish; se stunta. the fool.*
 Stýle, stýl, 1 m., *steel.*
 Styrman, de, *to storm.*
 Sum, *some, one, a; sum . . sum, one . . another.*
 Sumor(or), 1 m., *summer.*
 Sumes, *somewhat.*
 Sumorlic, *belonging to summer.*
 Sumorsæte, *men of Somersetshire.*
 Sun-bearo, 1 m., *a sunny grove.*
 Sund, 1 m., *the sea.*
 Sund-buend, 1 m., *a sailor.*
 Sundor-húlga, 4 m., *a Pharisee.*
 Sund-reced, 1 n., *an ocean-hull.*
 Sundrian, ode, *to separate.*
 Sunnandæg, 1 m., *Sunday.*
 Sunnanulita, 4 m., *Sunday morning.*
 Sunne, 4 f., *the sun.*
 Sunn-stede, 1 m., *solstice.*
 Sunu, 3 m., *a son.*
 Súd, *south.*
 Súðan, *southerly; be súðan, south of.*
 Súðrihte, *to the south.*
 Súð-stæð, 1 n., *a south shore.*
 Súðweard, *southward.*
 Swá, so; swá . . swá, so . . as; swá beáh, *however; swá hwile swá, whosoever.*
 Swæfan, te, *to rage roll up.*
 Swæsend, 1 n., *food, a banquet.*
 Swæðe, 4 f., swaðu, 2 f., *a track.*
 Swanawic, *Swanwich.*
 Swápan, 1, *to sweep.*
 Swár, swer, *heavy, severe.*
 Sewart, *swarthy, black.*
 Swearte, *darkly.*
 Swefan, 8, *to sleep.*
 Swefel, 1 m., *sulphur.*
 Swefen, 1 n., *a dream.*

Swëgan, de, *to sound, to mean.*
 Swegel, 1 n., *the sky.*
 Swelgan, 6, *to swallow.*
 Sweltan, 6, *to die.*
 Swencan (ian), te, (pp., ed), *to oppress.*
 Sweoland, *Sweden.*
 Sweón (pl.), 4, *Sweden.*
 Sweord, swurd, 1 n., *a sword.*
 Sweoster, swyster (19), *a sister.*
 Sweot, 1 m., *a multitude.*
 Sweótol, *clear.*
 Sweótolc, sweótolice, *clearly.*
 Swerian, 2, (58, n. 3), (also ede), *to swear.*
 Swétnys, 2 f., *sweetness.*
 Swécan, 4, *to deceive.*
 Swéclóm, 1 m., *deception.*
 Swéclan, ode, *to deceive.*
 Swífan, 4, *to turn away.*
 Swift, *swift.*
 Swígean, ode, *to be silent.*
 Swilce, *as though.*
 Swincan, 5, *to toil, labor.*
 Swingel, 2 f., *a whip, scourge.*
 Swinsung, 2 f., *melody.*
 Swipian, ode, *to lash, scourge.*
 Swira, sweora, swura, 4 m., *a neck.*
 Swíðe, *very much; to þam swíðe, so much; swíðor, swíðost, most of all, especially.*
 Swíðrian, ode, *to vanish.*
 Swógan, 1 (p. é), *to come on with a roar.*
 Swonc, *tough.*
 Swót-mette, 1 m., *sweetmeats.*
 Swútelian, ode, *to reveal.*
 Swútelfice, *manifestly.*
 Swylc, swile, *such as.*
 Swylce, *such as; as it were, as if.*
 Swýn, swín, 1 n., *a swine, pig.*
 Swýðre, *the right hand, eye.*
 Sylf, self, se sylfa, *the same.*
 Sylf-willes, *voluntary.*
 Syllan, sellan, p., sealde, *to give, sell.*
 Syllic, *wonderful.*
 Syltan, te, *to salt.*
 Symbel, 1 n., *a meeting.*
 Symle, symble, *ahoy.*

Syn, sin, 2 f., *sin.*
 Synderlic, *separate, peculiar; -lice, separately, peculiarly.*
 Syndrig, *separate, extraordinary.*
 Synfull, *sinful.*
 Synlic, *sinful; -lice, sinfully.*
 Syrian, ede, *to conspire.*
 Syððan, *afterwards, after that.*

T.

Tácen, 1 n., *a sign.*
 Tácnian, ode, *to betoken.*
 Tácan, lte, *to teach.*
 Tælan, de, *to accuse, blame, insult.*
 Tahan, ode, *to thank.*
 Tám, *tame.*
 Tán, 1 m., *a rod.*
 Teallan, de, *to reckon, esteem.*
 Tear, 1 m., *a tear.*
 Teian, ode, *to create.*
 Tela, *well.*
 Telga, 4 m., *a branch.*
 Tellan, p., tealde, *to tell, reckon, esteem.*
 Temes, 2 f., *the Thames.*
 Tempel, 1 n., *a temple.*
 Temprian, ode, *to temper.*
 Teolung, tiling, 2 f., *tilling.*
 Teón (teohan), 6, *to draw, tug, entice.*
 Teón, tion, ode, *to create.*
 Teóna, 4 m., *wrong, injury.*
 Teón-hete, 1 m., *dire-hate—the enemy.*
 Teoða, *the tenth.*
 Tíd, 2 f., *time, hour, season.*
 Tihtan, te, *to incite, persuade.*
 Tihting, 1 m., *persuasion, instigation.*
 Tilian, teolian, ode, *to till, toil, strive.*
 Tima, 4 m., *a time, season.*
 Timber, 1 n., *timber, a frame.*
 Timbrian, ode, *to build.*
 Tina, 4 m., *the river Tyne.*
 Tintreg, 1 m., tintrega, 4 m., *torment.*
 Tintreglic, *tormenting.*

Tir, tyr, 1 m., *splendor, glory*.
 Tir-eadig, *illustrious, glorious*.
 Tir-hest, *glorious*.
 To (dat.), *to:—too*.
 To-brædan, p., bræde, brudon,
to publish abroad.
 To-brecan, 3, *to break to pieces*.
 To-bredan, 3, *to spread*.
 To-cnāwan, 1, *to know*.
 To-cuman. *See cuman, to happen*.
 To-cwysan, de, *to crush*.
 Ty-cwysednys, 2 f., *brokenness*.
 To-dæg, *to-day*.
 To-diēlan, de, *to divide*.
 To-drifan, 4, *to drive away*.
 To-eācan, *besides*.
 To-emnes, *along*.
 To-faran, 2, *to break up, depart*.
 To-fōran, (dat.), *before*.
 To-geanes (dat. acc.), *against, towards*.
 To-gebeōdan, de, *to join to*.
 To-leccan. *See leccan, to separate*.
 To-morgen, *to-morrow*.
 To-niman, *to divide*.
 Torht, torhtlic, *bright*.
 To-sceōtan, 6, *to rush upon*.
 To-slitān, 4, *to slit, rend, tear*.
 To-somme, *together*.
 To-tellan, *to enumerate, reckon*.
 To-teran, 3, *to tear to pieces*.
 To-weard (dat.), *towards;—se, seō, þæt toward, approaching, future*.
 To-wendan, de, *to turn to*.
 To-weorpan (wurpan), 6, *to destroy*.
 Tōð (13, n.), 1 m., *a tooth*.
 Traht-bōc, 2 f., *a commentary*.
 Tredan, 3, *to tread*.
 Treow, 1 n., *a tree, wood*.
 Treōw, 2 f., treōwe, 4 f., *a pledge, an agreement*.
 Treōwð, 2 f., *truth, treaty*.
 Trúwa, 4 m., *trust, faith*.
 Trúwian, ode, *to trust*.
 Trymian, ede, *to encourage, fix, fasten, strengthen*.
 Trymnes, 2 f., *exhortation*.
 Tucian, ode, *to torment*.

Tuddor, tudor, tydor, 1 m., *offspring*.
 Tugon. *See teón*.
 Tún, 1 m., *a field, dwelling*.
 Tuncce, 4 f., *a tunic, coat*.
 Tunge, 4 f., *the tongue*.
 Tungal (ol), 1 n., *a star*.
 Tún-gerefa, 4 m., *a steward*.
 Turcesig, 2 f., *Yorksey*.
 Turf (15), f., *turf, soil*.
 Tuwa, *twice*.
 Twá, *two*.
 Twegen, *two, twain*.
 Twelf, *twelve; se twelfta, twelfth*.
 Twentig, *twenty*.
 Two (gen., dat., acc., tweon, twýn), 4 m., *doubt*.
 Twig, twih, 1 n., *a twig*.
 Twigeged, *two-edged*.
 Tyan, de, *to instruct, imbue*.
 Týman, de, *to propagate*.
 Tyn, *ten*.

U.

Ufan, ufon, *above, from above*.
 Ufeward, *upward, highest*.
 Ufor, *higher*.
 Uhta, 4 m., *the morning*.
 Uhtsang, 1 m., *the nocturne*.
 Uht-tíd, 2 f., *before dawn*.
 Unædele, *base, ignoble*.
 Unasecgendlic, *unspeakable*.
 Unawendenlic, *unchangeable*.
 Unbeboht, *unsold*.
 Uncoð, *sick*.
 Uncuð, *strange, unknown*.
 Uncyst, 2 f., uncyste, 4 f., *vica*.
 Undeādlic, *immortal*.
 Undeādlicnys, 2 f., *immortality*.
 Under (dat., acc.), *under*.
 Undertōn, *to accept, receive*.
 Undergitan, *to understand*.
 Underlutan, 6, *to bear*.
 Ungern, 1 m., *nine o'clock*.
 Understandan, 2, *to understand*.
 Underbeōdan, biedān, býðan de, *to subject*.
 Uneāðelic, unýðelic, *difficult*.
 Uneāðelice, *with difficulty*.
 Unfōrbærned, *unburned*.

Unforht, *fearless*. *
 Unfrið, 1 m., *hostility*.
 Ungedered, *unharmd*.
 Unge-ended, *eternal, without end*.
 Ungefohige, *inconceivably*.
 Ungehepōd, *untouched*.
 Ungehýrsum, *disobedient*.
 Ungehýrsumnys, 2 f., *disobedience*.
 Ungeleásum, *unbelieving*.
 Ungelic, *unlike, unequal*.
 Ungelimp, 1 n., *misfortune*.
 Ungemet, *immeasurably, inconceivably*.
 Ungerúd, *unbefitting*.
 Ungerísenlic, *unworthy*.
 Ungerísenlice, *uncorthily*.
 Ungesælig, *unhappy*.
 Ungetrōwe, *unfaithful*.
 Ungewemmed, *unharmd*.
 Ungewiderung, 2 f., *bad-weather*.
 Ungebehtendlice, *rashly*.
 Unglene, *not green*.
 Ungrund, *immense*.
 Unhleōw, *unsheltering*.
 Unhold, *faithless*.
 Unlæd, *base, wicked*.
 Unlaga, *unlawful*.
 Unlæsan, 3, *to release*.
 Unmiltig, *powerless*.
 Unnan (50, n.), *to grant*.
 Unnyt, unnet, *vain, useless*.
 Unriht, 1 n., *injustice*.
 Unriht, *unjust, wrong*.
 Unriht-hēman, de, *to commit adultery*.
 Unrihtwis, *unrighteous*.
 Unrīm, *unnumbered, innumerable*.
 Unrót, *sad*.
 Unrótnes, 2 f., *sadness*.
 Unsælig, *unhappy*.
 Unspēg, *sapless*.
 Unscædig, *innocent*.
 Unsmēde, *rough*.
 Unspēdig, *poor*.
 Unteallendlic, *innumerable*.
 Untrum, *sick*.
 Untrumnys, untrymnes, 2 f., *illness, sickness*.

Unwær, *unwary*.
 Unwærscipe, 1 m., *unwariness*.
 Unwealt, *steady*.
 Unwem, *pure, inviolate*.
 Unwemme, *purely*.
 Unwíndan, 5, *to unwind*.
 Unwis, *foolish, unwise*.
 Unwiðmetenlic, *incomparable*.
 Unwiðmetenlice, *incomparably*.
 Unwrest, *frail, transitory*.
 Unwundod, *unwounded*.
 Unþancwurd, *ungrateful*.
 Unþeaw, 1 m., *vice*.
 Upahebban, 2, *to raise up, surmount*.
 Upaliēfednys, 2 f., *arrogance*.
 Uparāran, de, *to heighten, exalt*.
 Upastígenes, 2 f., *ascension*.
 Uplang, *erect*.
 Uppan, uppe (dat., acc.), *upon*.
 Upplic, *upper*.
 Uprídan, 4, *to ride up, mount*.
 Upstig, 2 f., *ascension*.
 User, (31, 2), *our*.
 Ūt, ūte, *out, without*.
 Ūtadōn, *to take out*.
 Ūtan, (dat., acc.), *without*.
 Ūtawegan, 3, *to carry away*.
 Ūtewardan, *from without*.
 Ūtgán, *to go out, leave*.
 Ūtgang, 1 m., *Exodus, out-going*.
 Uton, *let us*.
 Ūtsel, 1 n., *a sitting apart*.
 Ūðwita, 4 m., *a philosopher*.

W.

Wac, waclic, *humble, poor, weak, feeble*.
 Wacian, *ode, to wake, patch*.
 Waclice, *wretchedly*.
 Wácyns, 2 f., *worthlessness*.
 Wacol, *watchful; -lice, watchfully*.
 Wacon, 2 f., *watchfulness*.
 Waeccan, *to watch*.
 Waece, 4 f., *watching, vigil*.
 Wæd, 2 f., *a garment*.
 Wædl, 2 f., *poverty*.
 Wædla, *poor; 4 m., a poor man*.

Wædian, ode, *to beg.*
 Wæfels, 1 m., *a cloak, garment.*
 Wæfersýn, 2 f., *a spectacle.*
 Wæg, 1 m., *a wave.*
 Wæg-bord, 1 n., *wave-board, a ship.*
 Wæg-faru, 2 f., *the sea-path.*
 Wæg-liðend, *wave-traversing.*
 Wæg-þel, 1 n., *a ship.*
 Wæg-þreat, 1 m., *a wave-host.*
 Wæl, 1 n., *slaughter.*
 Wæl-ben, 2 f., *a death wound.*
 Wæl-ceasiga, 4 m., *a slaughter-chooser.*
 Wæl-fieðm, 1 m., *a deadly-embrace.*
 Wæl-grim, *fatally-fierce.*
 Wæl-gryre, 1 m., *deadly-terror.*
 Wæl-hlence, 4 f., *a coat of mail.*
 Wæl-breow, *cruel.*
 Wæl-mist, 1 m., *a death mist.*
 Wæl-net, 1 n., *a death-net.*
 Wæl-regn, 1 m., *a fatal-ruin.*
 Wæl-stow, 2 f., *a battle-field.*
 Wæl-stream, 1 m., *a death stream.*
 Wæpn (en), 1 n., *a weapon.*
 Wæpned-cyn, 1 n., *males*
 Wæpned-man, 1 m., *a man.*
 Wær, 2 f., wære, 4 f., *a covenant.*
 Wærtæst, *faithful.*
 Wæstm, 1 m., *fruit, growth, size, strength, creation, production.*
 Wæstm-bære, *fruitful.*
 Wæt, wet, *moist.*
 Wæta, 4 m., *wet, moisture, a liquid.*
 Wæter, 1 n., *water.*
 Wæter-fæsten, 1 n., *a water-fastness.*
 Wæðan, de, *to wander.*
 Wæðan, ede, *to be amazed.*
 Wålá wá, *alas!*
 Waldan. *See wealdan, to rule.*
 Waldend, 1 m., *Lord, ruler.*
 Wandrian, ode, *to wander.*
 Wang, wong, 1 m., *a field, land.*
 Wanhoga, *foolish.*
 Wanian, ode, *to wane.*
 Wannspédig, *poor.*
 Wanþ, 2 f., *the belly, womb.*
 Warenian, ode, *to beware (refl.)*

Warnian, wærnian, ode, *to beware (refl.)*
 Waru, 2 f., *wares, merchandises.*
 Wáð, wáðu, 2 f., *a way.*
 Wáðum, 1 m., *a wave.*
 Weá, 4 m., *wo, affliction.*
 Weal, weall, wáil, 1 m., *a wail.*
 Weald, wald, 1 m., *a forest, grove.*
 Wealdan, 1, *to govern, wield.*
 Weald-leðer, 1 n., *a rein.*
 Wealhstód, wealstód, 1 m., *an interpreter.*
 Weallan, 1, *to boil, wave, surge.*
 Weard, 2 f., *a guard.*
 Weardian, ode, *to guard.*
 Wearm, *warm.*
 Weaxan, wexan, 1, *to grow, wax.*
 Weeg, 1 m., *a wedge.*
 Weegan, de, *to agitate.*
 Wed, wedd, 1 n., *a pledge.*
 Wédan, de, *to be mad, rage.*
 Weder, 1 n., *a storm, weather.*
 Weder-w leen, 1 n., *a cloud.*
 Weg, weig, 1 m., *a way.*
 Wegan, 3, *to carry, move.*
 Wegnest, 2 f., *food for a journey, viaticum.*
 Wel (bet, betst), *well, much.*
 Wela, 4 m., *weal, happiness, wealth.*
 Wel-hwær, *everywhere.*
 Welig, *rich.*
 Well, wyl, 1 m., wella, wylla, 4 m., *a well*
 Wemman, de, *to defile, stain.*
 Wén, 2 f., *hope.*
 Wéna, 4 m., *expectation.*
 Wénan, de, *to ween, hope, think.*
 Wendan, de, *to go, turn, interpret.*
 Weng, 2 f., *the jaw, cheek.*
 Weód, 1, *grass, an herb, a weed.*
 Weofod, 1 n., *an altar.*
 Weonodland, *the land along the Vistula, land of the Wends.*
 Weorc, 1 n., *work, labor.*
 Weorpan, wyrpan, 6, *to throw, cast.*
 Weoruld. *See woruld.*
 Weorð, 1 n., *worth, price.*
 Weorðan (59, a. 2), *to become, be.*

- Weorðe, wyrðe, wurðe, *worthy, honorable.*
 Weorðgeorn, *desirous of honor, ambitious.*
 Weorðnan, *ode, to honor.*
 Weorðscipe, 2 f., *honor, worship.*
 Wépan, 1, *to weep.*
 Wépendlíc, *sorrowful.*
 Wer, 1 m., *a man.*
 Wer-beám, 1 m., *the race of man, a warrior.*
 Werhám, 1 m., *Wareharm.*
 Werian, *ode, to keep off, parry.*
 Wérian, *ode, to defend:—to war.*
 Wérig, *weary.*
 Werod, wearod, weorod, wered, 1 n., *a multitude, host.*
 Werod, waroð, 1 m., *the sea-shore.*
 Werscipe, 1 m., *valor, manhood.*
 Wer-beoð, 2 f., *the human race.*
 Wesan (59), *to be.*
 West, west; westan, *from the west, westward.*
 Wéste, *waste, desert.*
 Wésten, 1 n., *a desert, waste.*
 Wésten-gryre, 1 m., *desert-terror.*
 Westlang, *west, towards the west.*
 Westmest, *westernmost.*
 West-seaxan, pl., 4 m., W-seaxe, 3 m., *the West-Saxons.*
 Wetmór, 1 m., *Wetmore.*
 Wíc, 2 f., *a dwelling, street:—a castle, fortress, station.*
 Wican, 4, *to give way, yield.*
 Wíc-gerefa (wícgefera), 4 m., *a governor.*
 Wícian, *ode, to dwell, encamp.*
 Wicing, 1 m., *a viking, pirate.*
 Wíc-steal, 1 m., *a camp.*
 Wíð, *wide, broad, great.*
 Wide, *widely.*
 Wíðgil, *large.*
 Wíðl, 1 m., *pollution.*
 Wíð-sæ, 1 m., *the open sea.*
 Wíð-sið, 1 m., *a pilgrimage.*
 Wíf, 1 n., *a wife, woman.*
 Wífman, 1 m., *a woman.*
 Wíg, 1 n., *battle.*
 Wíga, 4 m., *a warrior.*
 Wíg-bed, 1 n., *an altar.*
 Wíg-blác, *glittering in armor.*
 Wíg-bord, 1 n., *a battle-shield.*
 Wígend, 1 m., *a warrior.*
 Wíg-leoð, 1 n., *a war-song.*
 Wíg-líc, *warlike.*
 Wíglung, 2 f., *witchcraft.*
 Wíht, 1 n., *weight.*
 Wíht, 2 f., *a creature, a whit.*
 Wíht, 1 n., *the isle of Wight.*
 Wílcumian, *ode, to welcome.*
 Wíld, *wild.*
 Wíldcór, 1 n., *a wild animal.*
 Willa, 4 m., *will, pleasure.*
 Willan (50), *to will, wish.*
 Wílle-burne, 4 f., *a spring, well stream.*
 Wíllsumnes, 2 f., *willingness.*
 Wíln, 2 f., *desire, joy.*
 Wílnian, *ode, to wish.*
 Wílséte (pl), 1 m., *the people of Wiltshire.*
 Wín, 1 n., *wine.*
 Wín-beric, 4 f., *a grape.*
 Wínd, 1 m., *the wind.*
 Wíndan, 5, *to wind, whirl, roll.*
 Wíndig, *windy.*
 Wínnan, 5, *to contend, win, labor, fight.*
 Wínteceaster, *Winchester.*
 Wínter, 1 m., *a winter, year.*
 Wínter-ceald, *winter-cold.*
 Wínter-lácan, htc, *to become winter.*
 Wínter-líc, wíntry, *belonging to winter.*
 Wínter-setl, 1 n., *winter-quarters.*
 Wínter-tíð, 2 f., *winter-time.*
 Wírhéal, Wírháll.
 Wís, *wise.*
 Wísa, 4 m., *a leader, wise man.*
 Wíscan, te, *to wish.*
 Wísdóm, 1 m., *wisdom.*
 Wíse, 4 f., *a guise, manner thing.*
 Wíslc, 2 f., *the Vistula.*
 Wíslíc, *wise; -lice, wisely.*
 Wíst, 2 f., *food, repast.*
 Wístfullian, *ode, to feast.*
 Wít (t), 1 n., *the mind.*
 Wíta, 4 m., *a senator.*

- Witan, 4, *to know*.
 Wítan, wítian, ode, *to blame*.
 Wítan. *See* gewítan, *to depart*.
 Wíte, 1 n., *affliction, punishment*.
 Witega, 4 m., *a prophet, wise man*.
 Witegian, ode, *to prophesy*.
 Wítian, ode, *to decree, destine*.
 Witig, *wise*.
 Witland, *the country east of the Vistula*.
 Witodlice, *certainly*.
 Witrod, 2 f., *a march, a marching host*.
 Wið (gen., dat., acc.), *against, for near, with; wið þam þe, to the end that*.
 Wiðsewðan, *to oppose*.
 Wiðerian, wiðrian, ode, *to oppose*.
 Widerweardes, *against*.
 Wiðerweardlic, *perverse*.
 Widerweardnys, 2 f., *perversity*.
 Wiðerwinra, 4 m., *an adversary*.
 Wiðinnan (acc.), *within*.
 Wiðmetenes, 2 f., *a comparison*.
 Wiðsacan, 2, *to refuse*.
 Wiðstandan, 2, *to withstand*.
 Wiðútan (dat., acc.), *without*.
 Wlanc, *spirited*.
 Wlance, wlence, 2 f., *riches, pride, wealth*.
 Wlitan, 4, *to look*.
 Wlite, 1 m., *beauty*.
 Wlite-beorht, *beautiful*.
 Wlitig, *beautiful*.
 Wodensdæg, 1 m., *Wednesday*.
 Wócor (er), 1 m., *offspring*.
 Wól - bérendlic, *deadly, pest-bringing*.
 Wolcen, 1 n., *sky, cloud, heaven*.
 Woma, 4 m., *an alarm*.
 Wong. *See* wang, 1 m., *a plain*.
 Wong-steide, 1 m., *a field*.
 Wonn, wan, *wan, dark*.
 Wóp, 1 m., *weeping*.
 Word, 1 n., *a word*.
 Word-hord, 1 m., *the mouth*.
 Worn, 1 n., *a multitude, a number*.
 Woruld, 2 f., *the world*.
 Woruld-búend, 1 m., *an inhabitant of the world*.
 Woruld-gebyrd, 2 f., *a family*.
 Woruld-gesæð, 2 f., *worldly happiness*.
 Woruld-gesceaft, 2 f., *a creature, creation*.
 Woruld-hád, 1 m., *a secular state*.
 Woruldlic, *worldly*.
 Woruld-wela, 4 m., *riches*.
 Woruld þing, 1 n., *a worldly thing*.
 Wraeu, 2 f., *revenge*.
 Wraec, 2 f., *exile*.
 Wraec, wraec, *wretched, exiled*.
 Wraec-man, 1 m., *an exile*.
 Wraec-sið, 1 m., *exile*.
 Wraetlic, *beautiful, wonderful*.
 Wrað, 2 f., *a helpmeet, support*.
 Wraðlic, *clinging*.
 Wreccan, 3, *to avenge, punish, drive out*.
 Wrecca, wreccca, 4 m., *an exile, a wretch*.
 Wreccan, ehte, *to speak*.
 Wridian, wriðian, ode, *to bloom, flourish*.
 Wrihan, p., wreah, wraegon, pp., wriren, *to cover*.
 Writan, 4, *to write*.
 Writere, 1 m., *a writer, scribe*.
 Wrixlian, ode, *to exchange*.
 Wrixendlic, *mutual*.
 Wrixendlice, *in turn*.
 Wucc, 4 f., wucu, 2 f., *a week*.
 Wudu, 3 m., wude, 1 m., *a wood, forest*.
 Wudu-fiesten, 1 n., *a wood-for-tress*.
 Wuduwe, widewe, 4 f., *a widow*.
 Wuht, wiht, 2 f., *aught, a creature*.
 Wuldor (er), 1 m., *glory, honor*.
 Wuldor-cynig, 1 m., *the Glory-King*.
 Wuldorfullic, *wonderful, -lice, wonderfully*.
 Wuldrian, ode, *to glorify*.
 Wulf, 1 m., *a wolf*.
 Wúnd, 2 f., *a wound*.
 Wúnd, *wounded*.
 Wúndian, ode, *to wound*.
 Wundor, 1 n., *a miracle*.

Wundrian, ode, to *admire, wonder*.

Wundrum, *wonderfully*.

Wunian, ode, to *dicell, continue*.

Wunung, 2 f., a *dwelling*.

Wurma, 4 m., *grief, a worm*.

Wurð, 1 n., *worth, value*.

Wurð (adj.), *worth*.

Wurðful, *honorable, worthy*.

Wurðlic, *worthy*; -lice, *worthily*.

Wurðmynt (d), 1 m., *honor*.

Wurðscipe, 1 m., *dignity*.

Wyl, 1 m., *wylla*, 4 m., *wylle*, 4 f., a *spring, well*.

Wyllen, *wolf-like*.

Wylle-burne, 4 f., a *spring*.

Wyll-flód, 1 n., a *raging flood*.

Wylm, 1 m., *ferceor*.

Wyn, 2 f., *delight*.

Wynlic, *delightful*.

Wyn-lond, 1 n., a *pleasant land*.

Wynstre, *the left hand*.

Wynsum, *pleasant*.

Wyrcan (can), p., *worhte*, to *work, make, do*.

Wyrd, gewyrd, 2 f., *fate, destiny*.

Wyrðian. *See* hweorðian, to *turn, return*.

Wyrhta, 4 m., a *workman, maker*.

Wyrian (igan), ode, to *curse*.

Wyrman, de, to *warn*.

Wyrnan, de, to *refuse*.

Wyrpan, te, to *turn, to throw one's self down*.

Wyrrest, wyrst, *worst*.

Wyrse, *worse*.

Wyrte, 2 f., an *herb, plant*.

Wyrðe, weorðe, *worthy*.

Wyscan. *See* wiscan.

Y.

Ýdel, *idle*.

Ýfel, 1 n., *evil, sickness*.

Ýfelian, ode, to *do evil*; — *afflict*:

— to *suffer evil, be afflicted*.

Ýfemest, ufemest, *highest*.

Ýlc, *game, the same*.

Ýldan, de, to *delay*.

Ýldest, *eldest*.

Ýlding, 2 f., *delay*.

Ýlda, 2 f. (15. n. 2), ýldo, *age*

Yldra (cp. of eald), *older*: — (in pl.), *parents, elders*.

Ymb(e), (acc.), *about, concerning*.

Ymbe-bútan, te, to *restrain*.

Ymbhoga, 4 m., *care, anxiety*.

Ymbhwyrft, hweorft, 1 m., an *orbit, the world*.

Ymbhýdig, *anxious*.

Yymbhyped, *attacked*.

Ymbscryðan, de, to *clothe*.

Ymbseón, to *look around*.

Ymbsettan, te, to *surround*.

Ymbsittan, 2, to *besiege*.

Ymbspræc, 2 f., *remark*.

Ymbspræce (adj.), *spoken of*.

Ymbspræcan, to *mention*.

Ymbútan, round *about*; (prep. acc.), *around*.

Ymbþencan, to *consider*.

Ypping, 2 f., an *expanse*.

Yrfeumia, 4 m., an *heir*.

Yrmð, 2 f., yrmðo(u), *distress*.

Yrnan, 5, to *run*.

Yrre, *angry*.

Ýst, 1 m., *the east, east wind*: — *storm, tempest*.

Yte (ýtere, ýtemest), *out, outer utter, utmost*.

Yteren, *made of otter skin*.

Yð, yðu, 2 f., a *wave*.

Yð-faru, 2 f., a *wave-course*.

Yð-hof, 1 n., a *wave-house, ship*

þ. Ð.

þá, *then, when*; þá gyt, *moreover*, þá þá, *when, then, when*.

þær, *there*; þær to, *thereto, besides*; þær rihte, *immediately*; þær þær, *there where*; þær wið, *therewith, concerning*.

þæs, *thus, then, therefore*; þæs þe, *after that, because, afterwards*.

þæslíc, *fit*; -lice, *fitly*.

þæt (adv.), *until*

þasian, ode, to *permit, grant*.

þanc, 1 m., a *favor, thank, thought, wish*; þanca, *thank fully, voluntarily*.

þancian, ode, to *thank*.

þancung, 2 f., *thanksgiving*.
 þanon, þonan(c), *thence*.
 þe, *thun*, or; þe, . þe, *either*, . or.
 þealh, *though*, yet, *however*; þealh
 þe, *although*; þealh hwæðere,
yet nevertheless; þealh git, *as*
yet, hitherto.

þealitere, 1 m., *a counsellor*.

þealhian, ode, *to consult*.

þearf, 2 f., *need, necessity*.

þearf, *needful, necessary*.

þearfa, 4 m., *a poor man*.

þearfan, p., *porfite, subj.*, þurfe,
 (54, 2), *to need*.

þeāw, 1 m., *custom*; pl., *morals*,
virtues.

þeccan, p., þeahhte, þéht, pp., ge-
 þeahht, *to cover, overwhelm*.

þegen, þegn, þén, 1 m., *a servant*,
thane.

þegn-scipe, 1 m., *service*.

þel, 2 f., *a plank*.

þel-fæsten, 1 n., *a ship*.

þe-læs þe, *lest*.

þencan, p., þúhte, *to think*.

þenden, *while, so long as*.

þengel, 1 m., *a prince*.

þénian, ode, *to serve*.

þéung, 2 f., *service*.

þeód, 2 f., *a nation, people, host*;
 — *the gentiles*.

þeóðan, de, *to serve*.

þeóðen, 1 m., *the Lord, a prince*.

þeóðen-hold, *faithful, loyal*.

þeóðisc, 1 n., *a native, people*.

þeóðscipe, 1 m., *a community*.

þeóf, 1 m., þeófa, 4 m., *a thief*.

þeón, 6, *to flourish*.

þeónde, *powerful, flourishing*.

þeóster, *dark*.

þeósterful, *dark, gloomy*.

þeóstru, 2 f., *darkness*.

þeow, 1 m., þeowa, 4 m., þeowe,
 4 f., *a servant*.

þeowdóm, 1 m., *service*.

þeowian, ode, *to serve*.

þincan; p., þúhte, *to think, seem*.

þing, 1 n., *a thing, state*; þing-
 um, *because of*.

þingian, ode, *to pray, intercede*.

þingung, 2 f., *intercession*.

þólián, oðp, *to suffer*.

þonne, *then, when*.

þorn, þyrn, 1 m., *a thorn*.

þotung, 2 f., *wailing*.

þrag, 2 f., *a season, time*.

þrage, long, *for a long time*.

þrace-wig, 1 m., *a battle*.

þreā, 3 m. (f.), *punishment*.

þreagan, de, *to chide*.

þreālic, *direful*.

þreat, 1 m., *a host*.

þri, *three*; þrida, *third*.

þringan, 5, *to rush, throng*.

þritig, þritig, *thirty*.

þriwa, *thrice*.

þrótu, 2 f., *the throat*.

þrówian, ode, *to suffer*.

þrówung, 2 f., *suffering*.

þryccan, te, *to oppress*.

þrym, 1 m., *strength, a mass*.

þrymlic, *glorious*; -lice, *glori-
 ously*.

þrym-setl, 1 n., *a throne*.

þrynnys, 2 f., *trinity*.

þuf(c), 1 m., *a standard*.

þunian, ode, *to thunder*.

þurh (acc), *through*.

þurhfleón, 6, *to fly through*.

þurhlonge, *so long*.

þurhsceótan, 6, *to pierce through*.

þurhsmean, smeagan, de, *to*
inquire into.

þurhstingan, 5, *to stab, pierce*.

þurhteón, *to make, complete*.

þurhwunian, ode, *to continue*.

þurstig, *thirsty*.

þus, *thus*.

þúsend, *a thousand*.

þúsend miélum, *by thousands*.

þweán, 2, *to wash*.

þwyrnys, þweornys, 2 f., *perver-
 sity*.

þý, *on this account*; þy læs, *lest*.

þyder, *thither*; þyderweard, þy-
 derwearde(s), *thitherward, on*
the way thither.

þyrn-cyn, 1 n., *thorn-kind*,
thorn.

þyrstan, te, *to thirst*.

þyslic, *such*.

þýsterful, *dark*.

þýstre, þeóstre, *dark, obscure*.

þýstru, 2 f., *darkness*.

ADDITIONS TO VOCABULARY.

Adýdan de, *to kill.*

Adwæscan, ede, *to quench, appease.*

Ahefod, *p.p.* of ahebban.

Ahreosan, 6, *to rush.*

Anig, *any.*

Aroda. *See* aræda.

Beorn, 1 m., *a man, prince.*

Betweenan, *between, among.*

Blican, 4, *to glitter.*

Brocian, ode, *to destroy afflict.*

Clypian (cleopian), ode, *to speak, call.*

Cwædan, 3, *p pl.* cwædon, *p p.* cweden, *to speak, say, call.*

Cwīman. *See* cuman.

Dryre, 1 m., *a fall.*

Dwelian, ede, Dwolian, ode, *to err.*

Ealand, 1 n., *an island.*

Earmian, ode, *to pity.*

Fordrifen, *fever-smitten.*

For, on. *See* forþam.

Gālscepe, 1 m., *wantonness.*

Gehludan, 2, *to load.*

Gelp. *See* gilp.

Genedd. *See* genýdan.

Geot. *See* get.

Geweorht. *See* gewyrht.

Gewyldan, *p.* gewēalde, *to subdue, conquer.*

Gio. *See* giu.

Hæftned, 2 f. (1 m.), *captivity, control.*

Hilde-wræsen, *a war-chain.*

Illud, *loud.*

Ilyðian, *to devastate.*

Iland. *See* igland.

Nanwuht. *See* nāwihht.

Ræcan, -hte, *to reach.*

Sættan. *See* settan.

Seacan, 2, *to shake, brandish.*

Scīma, 1 m., *brightness.*

Smýrian, ede, *to anoint.*

Stafen (stefen), 2 f., *a sound, voice.*

Sticcemælum, *here and there.*

Stígan, 4, *to ascend.*

Swið, *strong, powerful, great.*

Swiðrian, ode, *to increase, prevail.*

Sylen, 2 f., *a gift.*

Tól (-les), 1 m., *tribute, toll.*

Unateallendlic, *innumerable.*

Untreōwa, 4 m., *falsehood, perfidy.*

Weorod. *See* werod.

Yrsian, ode, *to be angry at, to anger.*

þon. *See* þam.

þonne, *then, than.*

þrosin, 1 m., *smoke.*

LATIN TEXT-BOOKS.

	INTROD. PRICE
Allen & Greenough: Latin Grammar (Rev. Ed.).....	\$1.20
Cæsar (Rev. Ed., 7 books, with vocab., illustrated) ..	1.25
Cicero (Rev. Ed., 13 orations, with vocab., illustrated)	1.25
Ovid (with vocabulary).....	1.40
Sallust's Cataline.....	.60
Cicero de Senectute .....	.50
Preparatory Course of Latin Prose.....	1.40
Latin Composition.....	1.12
Allen: New Latin Method.....	.90
Introduction to Latin Composition.....	.90
Latin Lexicon.....	.90
Remnants of Early Latin.....	.75
Germania and Agricola of Tacitus.....	1.00
Collar: Practical Latin Composition.....	1.00
Gradatim.....	.40
Collar & Daniell: Beginner's Latin Book.....	1.00
Latine Reddenda, Paper, 20; with vocabulary, Cloth,	.30
College Series of Latin Authors:—	
Allen's Annals of Tacitus, Books I.-VI., Text Edition, 40; Text and Notes.....	1.50
Greenough's Satires and Epistles of Horace, Text Edition, 40; Text and Notes.....	1.25
Greenough's Livy, Books I. and II., Text Edition, 40; Text and Notes.....	1.25
Kellogg's Brutus of Cicero, Text Edition, 40; Text and Notes.....	1.25
Crowell: Selections from the Latin Poets.....	1.40
Catullus (Part I. of Selections).....	.20
Crowell & Richardson: Brief History of Roman Lit. (Bender)...	1.00
Ferguson: Questions on Cæsar and Xenophon.....	1.12
Gepp & Haigh: Latin-English Dictionary.....	1.30
Ginn & Company: Classical Atlas and Geography, Cloth.....	2.00
Greenough: Bucolics and 6 Books of Æneid (with vocabulary)...	1.60
For other parts of Virgil see Catalogue.	
Halsey: Etymology of Latin and Greek.....	1.12
Leighton: Latin Lessons.....	1.12
First Steps in Latin.....	1.12
Madvig: Latin Grammar (Thatcher).....	2.25
Preble & Parker: Handbook of Latin Writing (revised).....	.50
Preble: Terence's Adelphoe.....	.25
Shumway: Latin Synonymes.....	.30
Stickney: Cicero de Natura Deorum.....	1.40
Tetlow: Inductive Latin Lessons.....	1.12
Tomlinson: Manual for the Study of Latin Grammar.....	.30
Latin for Sight Reading.....	1.00
White (J. T.): Junior Students' Latin-English Lexicon (morocco) ..	1.75
English-Latin Lexicon.....	1.50
Latin-English and English-Latin Lexicon (sheep)...	3.00
Whiton: Auxilla Virgilliana; or, First Steps in Latin Prosody,	.15
Six Weeks' Preparation for Reading Cæsar.....	.40

Copies sent to Teachers for Examination, with a view to Introduction, on receipt of Introduction Price. The above list is not quite complete.

GINN & COMPANY, Publishers. .

BOSTON. NEW YORK. CHICAGO.

GREEK TEXT-BOOKS.

		INTROD. PRICE
Allen:	Medea of Euripides.....	\$1.00
Flagg:	Hellenic Oration of Demosthenes.....	1.00
	Seven against Thebes.....	1.00
	Anacreontics.....	.75
Goodwin:	Greek Grammar.....	1.50
	Greek Reader.....	1.50
	Greek Moods and Tenses (Rev. Ed.).....	2.00
	Selections from Xenophon and Herodotus.....	1.50
Goodwin & White:	Anabasis, with vocabulary.....	1.50
Harding:	Greek Inflection.....	.50
Hogue:	The Irregular Verbs of Attic Greek.....	1.50
Jebb:	Introduction to the Study of Homer.....	1.12
Leighton:	New Greek Lessons.....	1.20
Liddell & Scott:	Abridged Greek-English Lexicon.....	1.90
	Unabridged Greek-English Lexicon.....	9.40
Parsons:	Cebes' Tablet.....	.75
Seymour:	Homer's Iliad (School Edition) with vocabulary, Books I.-III., \$1.25; Books I.-VI.....	1.60
	Homeric Vocabulary.....	.75
	Language and Verse of Homer, Paper, .60; Cloth...	.75
	Selected Odes of Pindar.....	1.40
Sidgwick:	Greek Prose Composition.....	1.50
Tarbell:	Philippics of Demosthenes.....	1.00
Tyler:	Selections from Greek Lyric Poets.....	1.00
White:	Beginner's Greek Book.....	
	First Lessons in Greek.....	1.20
	Œdipus Tyrannus of Sophocles.....	1.12
	Passages for Translation at Sight, Part IV.....	.80
Whiton:	Oration of Lysias.....	1.00
College Series.	Beck with: Euripides' Bacchantes. Text & Notes, Pap. \$0.95; Clo. \$1.25.	
	D'Ooge: Sophocles' Antigone. Text & Notes, Pap. \$1.10; Clo. \$1.40.	
	Dyer: Plato's Apology and Crito. Text & Notes, Pap. \$1.10; Clo. \$1.40.	
	Flagg: Euripides' Iphigenia among the Taurians. Text & Notes, Pap. \$1.10; Clo. \$1.40.	
	Fowler: Thucydides, Book V. Text & Notes, Pap. \$1.10; Clo. \$1.40.	
	Humphreys: Aristophanes' Clouds. Text & Notes, Pap. \$1.10; Clo. \$1.40.	
	Manatt: Xenophon's Hellenica, Books I.-IV. Text & Notes, Pap. \$1.35; Clo. \$1.65.	
	Morris: Thucydides, Book I. Text & Notes, Pap. \$1.35; Clo. \$1.65.	
	Perrin: Homer's Odyssey, Books I.-IV. Text & Notes, Pap. \$1.10; Clo. \$1.40.	
	Richardson: Æschines against Ctesiphon. Text & Notes, Pap. \$1.10; Clo. \$1.40.	
	Seymour: Homer's Iliad, Books I.-III. Text & Notes, Pap. \$1.10; Clo. \$1.40.	
	Smith: Thucydides, Book VII. Text & Notes, Pap. \$1.10; Clo. \$1.40.	
	Towle: Plato's Protagoras. Text & Notes, Pap. \$0.95; Clo. \$1.25.	

Text of each, separate, 40 cents.

Copies sent to Teachers for Examination, with a view to Introduction, on receipt of Introduction Price. The above list is not quite complete.

GINN & COMPANY, Publishers.

BOSTON. NEW YORK. CHICAGO.

SCIENCE AND HISTORY.

NATURAL SCIENCE.

		INTROD. PRICE
Everett:	Vibratory Motion and Sound	\$ 2.00
Gage:	Elements of Physics	1.12
	Introduction to Physical Science	1.00
Hale:	Little Flower-People . . . . .	.40
Hill:	Questions on Stewart's Physics . . . . .	.35
Journal of Morphology	. . . . . (per vol.)	6.00
Knight:	Primer of Botany . . . . .	.30
Williams:	Introduction to Chemical Science . . . . .	.80

PHILOSOPHICAL SCIENCE.

Davidson:	Rosmini's Philosophical System	2.50
Hickok:	Philosophical Works . . . . .	.00
Ladd:	Lotze's Outlines of Metaphysic . . . . .	.80
	Lotze's Outlines of Philosophy of Religion . . . . .	.80
	Lotze's Outlines of Practical Philosophy . . . . .	.80
	Lotze's Outlines of Psychology . . . . .	.80
	Lotze's Outlines of Æsthetics . . . . .	.80
	Lotze's Outlines of Logic . . . . .	.80
Seelye:	Hickok's Mental Science (Empirical Psychology)	1.12
	Hickok's Moral Science	1.12

POLITICAL SCIENCE.

Clark:	Philosophy of Wealth	1.00
Clark & Giddings:	The Modern Distributive Process (retail)	.75
Macy:	Our Government . . . . .	.70
Political Science Quarterly	. . . . . (per vol.)	3.00
Seligman:	Railway Tariffs and the Interstate Law (retail)	.75

HISTORY.

Allen:	Readers' Guide to English History . . . . .	.25
Andrade:	Historia do Brazil . . . . .	.75
Fiske-Irving:	Washington and His Country	1.00
Halsey:	Genealogical and Chronological Chart . . . . .	.25
Journal of Archæology	. . . . . (per vol.)	5.00
Judson:	Cæsar's Army	1.00
Montgomery:	Leading Facts of English History	1.12
	English History Reader . . . . .	.60
Moore:	Pilgrims and Puritans . . . . .	.60
Myers:	Mediæval and Modern History	1.50
	Ancient History	1.50

*Copies sent to Teachers for Examination, with a view to Introduction,
on receipt of Introduction Price.*

GINN & COMPANY, Publishers.

BOSTON.

NEW YORK.

CHICAGO.

MODERN LANGUAGES, Etc.

MODERN LANGUAGES.

	INTRO.	Price.
Becker & Mora: Spanish Idioms.....		80
Collar: Eysenbach's German Lessons		1.20
	English into German.....	.25
Cook: Table of German Prefixes and Suffixes .....		.05
Doriot: Illustrated Beginners' Book in French (Comp.), \$0.80; Pt. II. ....		.50
	Illustrated Beginners' Book in German.....	.80
Knapp: Modern French Readings .....		.80
	Modern Spanish Grammar	1.50
	Spanish Readings.....	1.50
Lemly: New System of Written Spanish Accentuation .....		.10
Smith: Gramática Práctica de la Lengua Castellana .....		.60
Spier: French-English General Dictionary		4.50
	English-French General Dictionary.....	4.50
Stein: German Exercises .....		.40
Sumichrast: Les Trois Mousquetaires .....		.70
Van Daell: Mémoires de Saint-Simon.....		.64

PHILOSOPHICAL SCIENCE.

Burt:	Brief History of Greek Philosophy.....	1.12
Davidson:	Rosmini's Philosophical System.....	2.50
Hickok:	Rational Psychology, \$1.80; Creator and Creation	1.60
	Humanity Immortal, \$1.60; Logic of Reason	1.44
Ladd:	Lotze's Philosophical Works.	
	Metaphysic; Philosophy of Religion, Practical Phil- osophy; Psychology; Aesthetics; Logic	each .80
Seelye:	Hickok's Mental Science (Empirical Psychology)	1.12
	Hickok's Moral Science.....	1.12

POLITICAL SCIENCE.

Burgess: Political Science and Comparative Constitutional Law, 2 vols.....	(retail)	5.00
Calkins: Sharing the Profits .....		.25
Clark: Philosophy of Wealth.....		1.00
Clark & Giddings: The Modern Distributive Process	(retail)	.75
Macy: Our Government (<i>revised edition</i>).....		.70
Political Science Quarterly.....	(per vol.)	3.00
Rupert: Guide to the Study of the History and Constitution of the United States.....		.70
Seligman: Railway Tariffs and the Interstate Law.....	(retail)	.75

SANSKRIT.

Arrowsmith: Kaegi's Rigveda (<i>translation</i>)	1.50
Elwell: Nine Jatakas (<i>Pali</i>).....	.60
Geldner: Avesta	4.50
Jackson: A Hymn of Zoroaster.....	.70
Lanman: Sanskrit Reader, \$1.80; Text only, \$0.75; Notes to Reader .....	.75
Perry: Sanskrit Primer.....	1.50
Whitney: Sanskrit Grammar (<i>revised edition</i>)	3.00
Supplement to Sanskrit Grammar.....	.80

*Copies sent to Teachers for Examination, with a view to Introduction,
on receipt of Introduction Price.*

GINN & COMPANY, Publishers,
BOSTON, NEW YORK, AND CHICAGO.

